```
<?xml version="1.0" encoding="UTF-8"?>
<TEI xmlns="http://www.tei-c.org/ns/1.0">
  <teiHeader>
    <fileDesc>
      <titleStmt>
         <title type="statement">The Taming of the Shrew from Mr. William
Shakespeares comedies, histories, & amp; tragedies.
           Published according to the true original copies.</title>
         <title type="variant">Mr. VVilliam Shakespeares comedies, histories,
&
           tragedies</title>
         <title type="distinctive">Bodleian First Folio, Arch. G c.7</title>
         <author key="LCCNn78095332">Shakespeare, William, 1564-
1616.</author>
         <editor>Heminge, John, approximately 1556-1630</editor>
         <editor>Condell, Henry, -1627</editor>
         <respStmt>
           <persName>Droeshout, Martin, 1601-
           <resp>engraver</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt>
           <persName>Jaggard, Isaac, -1627</persName>
           <resp>printer</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt>
           <persName>Blount, Edward, fl. 1594-1632</persName>
           <resp>printer</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt>
           <persName>Jaggard, William, 1569-1623</persName>
           <resp>publisher</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt>
           <persName>Smethwicke, John, -1641</persName>
           <resp>publisher</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt>
           <persName>Aspley, William, -1640</persName>
           <resp>publisher</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt xml:id="BDLSS">
           <orgName ref="http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/bdlss">Bodleian Digital
Library Systems and Services</orgName>
           <resp>creation of electronic edition</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt xml:id="INVIDA">
           <orgName ref="http://www.invidasolutions.com/">Invida Trans It
Solutions PVT. LTD.</orgName>
           <resp>preliminary keying and encoding by</resp>
         </respStmt>
```

```
<respStmt xml:id="PW">
           <persName>Pip Willcox</persName>
           <resp>project management</resp>
           <resp>proofing</resp>
           <resp>encoding</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt xml:id="LMC">
           <persName>Lucienne Cummings</persName>
           <resp>proofing</resp>
           <resp>encoding</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt xml:id="JS">
           <persName>Judith Siefring</persName>
           <resp>proofing</resp>
           <resp>encoding</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt xml:id="ES">
           <persName>Emma Stanford</persName>
           <resp>proofing</resp>
           <resp>encoding</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <respStmt xml:id="JC">
           <persName>James Cummings</persName>
           <resp>encoding consultation</resp>
         </respStmt>
         <funder>
           <ref target="http://shakespeare.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/">Sprint for
Shakespeare</ref>
           Crowdfunding</funder>
         <funder>The second phase of the Bodleian First Folio project was made
possible by a lead gift from Dr Geoffrey Eibl-Kaye and generous support from the
Sallie Dickson Memorial Fund/Dallas Shakespeare Club Fund, Mr James Barber, and
a private individual. The Bodleian Libraries are very grateful for this additional
support, which brings new features to the digitized First Folio, enabling more efficient
and intuitive use for all with an interest in Shakespeare, early modern drama, theatre
and book history.</funder>
      </titleStmt>
      <editionStmt>
         <edition n="first"> First publication edition. <date when="2014-04-23">23
April
           2014</date>
         </edition>
      </editionStmt>
      <publicationStmt>
         <publisher>
           <orgName ref="http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/">Bodleian
Libraries</orgName>,
           <orgName ref="http://www.ox.ac.uk">University of Oxford
         </publisher>
         <date when="2014-09-11">11 September 2014</date>
```

```
<authority>
           <orgName ref="http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/bdlss"</pre>
xml:id="bdlss">Bodleian Digital
             Library Systems and Services</orgName>
         </authority>
         <address>
          <addrLine>Osney One Building</addrLine>
          <addrLine>Osney Mead</addrLine>
          <addrLine>Oxford</addrLine>
           <postCode>OX2 0EW</postCode>
        </address>
         <availability>
           Available for reuse, according to the terms of the <ref</p>
target="http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/3.0/">Creative Commons Attribution
3.0 Unported</ref>.
         </availability>
         <idno type="url">http://firstfolio.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/</idno>
         <idno type="url">http://solo-
aleph.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/?func=direct&doc number=011814163&format=9
99&local base=HOL60</idno>
      </publicationStmt>
      <sourceDesc>
         <bil>
           <author key="LCCNn78095332">Shakespeare, William, 1564-
1616.</author>
           <title type="statement"> Mr. William Shakespeares comedies, histories,
&
             tragedies.: Published according to the true original copies.</title>
           <title type="variant">Mr. VVilliam Shakespeares comedies, histories,
& amp;
             tragedies</title>
           <title type="distinctive">First Folio</title>
           <pubPlace>
              <settlement>London</settlement>, <country>England</country>
           </pubPlace>:
           <publisher>
             <persName>William Jaggard</persName>, <persName>Edward
                Blount</persName>, <persName>John Smethwicke</persName>
           </publisher>
           <date type="canonical" when="1623">1623</date>
           <date type="entry" when="1623-11-08">8 November 1623
(entered)</date>
           <idno type="shelfmark">Bodleian Library, Arch. G c.7</idno>
           <idno type="estcCitationNo">S111228</idno>
           <idno type="alephSysNo">015592789</idno>
           <note type="citation">ESTC, S111228</note>
           <note type="citation">Greg, III, p. 1109-12</note>
           <note type="citation">Pforzheimer, 905</note>
           <note type="citation">STC (2nd ed.), 22273</note>
```

```
<note type="citation">Rasmussen, E. & West, A.J. "The
Shakespeare First Folios a
                                descriptive catalogue", Palgrave Macmillan, 2012.</note>
                           <note type="citation">Hinman, C. The printing and proof-reading of the
First Folio of
                                Shakespeare, Oxford, 1963, p.30</note>
                           <note type="citation">West, A.J. A Model for Describing Shakespeare
First Folios,
                                With Descriptions of Selected Copies, in The Library, v. s6-21, Issue 1
(March
                                 1999), p.1-19</note>
                     </bibl>
                     <msDesc>
                           <msIdentifier>
                                <country>United Kingdom/country>
                                <settlement>Oxford</settlement>
                                <institution>University of Oxford</institution>
                                <repository>Bodleian Library</repository>
                                <idoo type="shelfmark">Bodleian Library, Arch. G c.7</idoo>
                                <altIdentifier type="previous">
                                      <idno type="shelfmark">S 2.17 Art. [first Bodleian shelfmark,
                                            1624-1664?]</idno>
                                </altIdentifier>
                                <altIdentifier type="previous">
                                      <idoo type="shelfmark">Arch. F c.13 [superscript z?] [second
Bodleian
                                           shelfmark, 1906-?]</idno>
                                </altIdentifier>
                           </msIdentifier>
                           <msContents>
                                 <titlePage>
                                      <docTitle>
                                           <titlePart>M<hi rend="superscript">r</hi> VVILLIAM <lb/>lb/>
                                                 <hi rend="large">SHAKESPEARES</hi>
                                                 <lb/>COMEDIES, <lb/>HISTORIES, & amp;
<lb/>TRAGEDIES. </titlePart>
                                            <titlePart>Published according to the True Originall
Copies.</titlePart>
                                      </docTitle>
                                      <a href="cdocImprint"><a href="cdocImprint">
the charges
                                           of W. Iaggard, Ed. Blount, I. Smithweeke, and W. Aspley].,
                                            <docDate>1623</docDate>.</docImprint>
                                 </titlePage>
                           </msContents>
                           <physDesc>
                                 <objectDesc form="codex">
                                      <supportDesc>
```

```
<support>
                        <dimensions>
                           <height unit="mm">349</height>
                           <width unit="mm">323</width>
                        </dimensions>
                     </support>
                     <foliation>
                        [18], 303, [1], 46, 49-100, [2], 69-232, [2], 79-80, [26], 76,
                          79-82, 80-98, [2], 109-156, 257-993 [i.e. 399], [1] p.;
fol.
                        Numbering peculiarities: 1st count: p.50 misnumbered 58;
p.59
                           misnumbered 51; p.86 misnumbered 88; p.153 misnumbered
151; p.161
                           misnumbered 163; p.164 misnumbered 162; p. 165
misnumbered 163; p.
                           189 misnumbered 187; p. 249 misnumbered 251; p.250
misnumbered 252; p.
                          265 misnumbered 273 -- 2nd count: p.37 misnumbered 39 in
some copies;
                          p.89 misnumbered 91; p. 90 misnumbered 92 -- 3rd count:
p.165-166
                          numbered 167 and 168 respectively; p. 216 numbered 218 --
5th count:
                          p. 279 misnumbered 259; p. 282 misnumbered 280; p.308
misnumbered 38;
                          p. 379 misnumbered 389; p. 399 misnumbered 993.
                     </foliation>
                     <collation>
                        The signatures varies between sources, with the most
commonly
                          cited being Hinman's and West's: 1. Hinman: \pi A^6 (\pi A1+1)
[\pi B^2], ^2A-2B^6
                          2C<sup>2</sup> a-g<sup>6</sup> ygg<sup>8</sup> h-v<sup>6</sup> x<sup>4</sup> y1.2 [para.]-2[para.]<sup>6</sup> 3[para]<sup>1</sup> aa-ff<sup>6</sup>
gg<sup>2</sup> Gg<sup>6</sup>
                          hh<sup>6</sup> kk-bbb<sup>6</sup>; 2. West: \pi A^6 (\pi A_1 + 1, \pi A_5 + 1.2)^2 A_2 B^6 2 C^2 a-
g^6 {}^2g^8 h-v^6 x^4
                           'gg3.4' (±'gg3') [para.]-2[para.]<sup>6</sup> 3[para]<sup>1</sup> 2a-2f<sup>6</sup> 2g<sup>2</sup> 2G<sup>6</sup> 2h<sup>6</sup>
2k-2v6
                           x^6 2v - 3b^6 
                        Mis-signed leaves: a3 mis-signed Aa3; 3gg1 mis-signed
Gg; nn1-nn2
                           mis-signed Nn and Nn2 and oo1 mis-signed Oo.
                        "The life and death of King Iohn" begins new pagination
on leaf a1
                          recto; "The tragedy of Coriolanus" begins new pagination on
leaf aa1
                          recto.
                     </collation>
                     <condition>Lacks A1, the letterpress frontispiece entitled "To the
```

```
reader".
                     The title page is trimmed and mounted, with a section of the
mount
                     towards the foot of the leaf mutilated resulting in the loss of
some the
                     Droechout imprint at the bottom left hand corner of the portrait
and the
                     central section of an early MS note. For a full condition report,
                     including a full survey of damage and repairs, please contact
Rare
                     Books.</condition>
                 </supportDesc>
                 <layoutDesc>
                   <lavout>
                      Predominantly printed in double columns.
                     Text within simple lined frame.
                     Colophon reads: "Printed at the charges of W. Iaggard, Ed.
Blount, I.
                        Smithweeke, and W. Aspley. 1623.".
                     Editors' dedication signed: Iohn Heminge. Henry
Condell.
                   </layout>
                 </lavoutDesc>
              </objectDesc>
              <decoDesc>
                 <decoNote>Head- and tail- pieces; initials.</decoNote>
                 <decoNote>With an engraved title-page portrait of the author
signed: "Martin-
                   Droeshout: sculpsit· London.". The plate exists in 2 states: 1. The
earlier
                   state has lighter shading generall; 2. Later state has heavier
shading,
                   especially around the collar, and minor differences particularly
with the
                   jawline and moustache. The vast majority of surviving copies
have the plate
                   in the second state which has led some scholars to conclude that
the earlier
                   state was a proof. The portrait in this copy is the second state.
                </decoNote>
              </decoDesc>
              <additions>
                Two MS verses on first endpaper verso: 1. 9 lines of verse by an
                   unknown author, first line reads "An active swain to make a leap
was seen".
                   2. A copy of Ben Jonson's printed "To the Reader"; MS note on
t.p.
                   (mutilated) appears to read "Honest [Shakes]peare". Minor
```

```
annotations on
                   leaf 2n4 (Macbeth). All in an early English hand, presumably
added after
                   leaving the Library.
              </additions>
              <br/>
<br/>
dingDesc>
                 Seventeenth-century (1624) English (Oxford) smooth calf.
Bound for the
                   Bodleian Library by William Wildgoose, with evidence of two
cloth ties, red
                   sprinkled edge. Formerly chained, with evidence of chain staple at
the head
                   of the upper cover. Remains of paper label at the head of the
spine.
                   Enclosed in 20th century book box by Maltby of Oxford. See S.
Gibson in
                   Original Bodleian Copy of First Folio, p. 12-13. One of four items
sent out
                   on 17th February 1624 for binding by Wildgoose containing
printed waste from
                   a copy of Cicero's "De Officiis, et al." [Deventer: Richard
Pafraet, between
                   1480 and 1485] as paste-downs. For more information on this
work see: Bod.
                   Inc. Cat., C-322.
              </bindingDesc>
            </physDesc>
            <history>
              <origin>
                 For further details on the printing of this item see Hinman,
Charleton. The
                   printing and proof-reading of the First Folio of Shakespeare:
Oxford, 1963.
                 </origin>
              <acquisition>
                 Acquired by the Bodleian in 1623, presumably in sheets. It
                   was sent out to <persName>William Wildgoose</persName> on
<date when="1624-02-17">17 February 1624</date> for binding (see: Library)
                   Records e.258, fol. 48r) and upon its return chained in Duke
Humfrey at
                   shelfmark S 2.17 Art. It is listed in the Bodleian's <date
when="1635">1635</date> catalogue of printed books but was gone by the
publication
                   of the next catalogue in <a href="date when="1674">1674</a>/date>,
replaced by the
                   newer <bibl>
                      <title>Third Folio</title> (<date
when="1664">1664</date>)</bibl>. There is no explicit reference in Library Records
                   to the disposal of this copy, but there is a record of a sale of
```

```
"superfluous library books" to <persName>Richard
Davis</persName>, a
                   bookseller in Oxford, in <date when="1664">1664</date> for the
sum of <num value="24">£24</num>.
                After leaving the Bodleian this copy entered
                   the collection of <persName>Richard Turbutt</persName> of
Ogston Hall,
                   Derbyshire at some point in the early 18th century. It stayed in the
                   family's possession until <a href="1906">1906</a href="1906">1906</a href="1906">1906</a>, when
it was
                   reacquired by the Bodleian for the sum of <num
value="3000">£3000</num>,
                   raised by public subscription. For a full discussion of the
rediscovery and
                   purchase of this copy see: F. Madan, G. M. R. Turbutt and S.
Gibson, The
                   Original Bodleian Copy of the First Folio of Shakespeare
(theTurbutt
                   Shakespeare) (Oxford, 1905)
                For a full discussion of this copy and the
                   digital version see http://shakespeare.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/ and West
and
                   Rasmussen (2011), 31.
              </acquisition>
            </history>
            <additional>
              <surrogates>
                listBibl>
                   <bibl type="digitalFacsimile">Digital facsimile images available
at: <ref
target="http://firstfolio.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/">http://firstfolio.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/</ref>.<
/bibl>
                </listBibl>
              </surrogates>
            </additional>
         </msDesc>
       </sourceDesc>
    </fileDesc>
    profileDesc>
       <particDesc>
         listPerson>
            <person xml:id="F-shr-hun.1">
              <persName type="standard">First Huntsman</persName>
              <persName type="form">1.Hun.</persName>
              <persName type="form">1.Hunts.</persName>
            </person>
            <person xml:id="F-shr-man.1">
              <persName type="standard">First Manservant</persName>
              <persName type="form">1.Man.</persName>
            </person>
```

```
<person xml:id="F-shr-ser.1">
             <persName type="standard">First Servant</persName>
             <persName type="form">1.Ser.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-hun.2">
             <persName type="standard">Second Huntsman</persName>
             <persName type="form">2.H.</persName>
             <persName type="form">2.Hun.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-man.2">
             <persName type="standard">Second Manservant</persName>
             <persName type="form">2.M.</persName>
             <persName type="form">2.Man.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-pla.2">
             <persName type="standard">Second Player</persName>
             <persName type="form">2.Player.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-ser.2">
             <persName type="standard">Second Servant</persName>
             <persName type="form">2.Ser.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-man.3">
             <persName type="standard">Third Manservant</persName>
             <persName type="form">3.Man.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-ser.3">
             <persName type="standard">Third Servant</persName>
             <persName type="form">3.Ser.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-all">
             <persName type="standard">All</persName>
             <persName type="form">All.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-bap">
             <persName type="standard">Baptista Minola, a gentleman of
Padua</persName>
             <persName type="form">Bap.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Bapt.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-sly">
             <persName type="standard">Christopher Sly, a tinker</persName>
             <persName type="form">Beg.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-bia">
             <persName type="standard">Bianca</persName>
             <persName type="form">Bian.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Bianc.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Bianca.</persName>
           </person>
```

```
<person xml:id="F-shr-bio">
  <persName type="standard">Biondello</persName>
  <persName type="form">Bio.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Bion.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Biond.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-cur">
  <persName type="standard">Curtis</persName>
  <persName type="form">Cur.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Curt.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-hab">
  <persName type="standard">Haberdasher</persName>
  <persName type="form">Fel.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-gre">
  <persName type="standard">Gremio</persName>
  <persName type="form">Gra.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Gre.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Grem.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Gremio.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-gru">
  <persName type="standard">Grumio, Petruchio's man</persName>
  <persName type="form">Gru.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Grumio.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-hor">
  <persName type="standard">Hortensio</persName>
  <persName type="form">Hor.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Hort.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Horten.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-hos">
  <persName type="standard">Hostess</persName>
  <persName type="form">Host.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-hun">
  <persName type="standard">Huntsmen</persName>
  <persName type="form">Hunts.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-jos">
  <persName type="standard">Joseph, a servingman</persName>
  <persName type="form">Ios.</persName>
</person>
<person xml:id="F-shr-kat">
  <persName type="standard">Katherina, the shrew</persName>
  <persName type="form">Ka.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Kat.</persName>
  <persName type="form">Kate.</persName>
```

```
</person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-lad">
             <persName type="standard">Lady</persName>
             <persName type="form">La.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Lady.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-lor">
             <persName type="standard">Lord</persName>
             <persName type="form">Lo.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Lord</persName>
             <persName type="form">Lord.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-luc">
             <persName type="standard">Lucentio, son to Vincentio, in love with
Bianca</persName>
             <persName type="form">Luc.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Lucen.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-mes">
             <persName type="standard">Messenger</persName>
             <persName type="form">Mes.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-nat">
             <persName type="standard">Nathaniel, a servingman</persName>
             <persName type="form">Nat.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Nath.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-nic">
             <persName type="standard">Nicholas, a servingman</persName>
             <persName type="form">Nick.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Nicke.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-par">
             <persName type="standard">Character</persName>
             <persName type="form">Par.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-ped">
             <persName type="standard">Pedant</persName>
             <persName type="form">Ped.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Peda.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Pedan.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-pet">
             <persName type="standard">Peter, a servingman</persName>
             <persName type="form">Peter.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-ptr">
             <persName type="standard">Petruchio, a gentleman of Verona, a
suitor to Katherina</persName>
             <persName type="form">Pet.</persName>
```

```
<persName type="form">Petr.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Petru.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-phi">
             <persName type="standard">Philip, a servingman</persName>
             <persName type="form">Phil.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-pls">
             <persName type="standard">Players</persName>
             <persName type="form">Plai.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Players.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-ser">
             <persName type="standard">Servant</persName>
             <persName type="form">Ser.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-pla">
             <persName type="standard">Player </persName>
             <persName type="form">Sincklo.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-tai">
             <persName type="standard">Tailor</persName>
             <persName type="form">Tai.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Tail.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Tal.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-tra">
             <persName type="standard">Tranio</persName>
             <persName type="form">Tra.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Tran.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Tranio.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Tri.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-vin">
             <persName type="standard">Vincentio, a merchant of
Pisa</persName>
             <persName type="form">Ven.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Vin.</persName>
             <persName type="form">Vinc.</persName>
           </person>
           <person xml:id="F-shr-wid">
             <persName type="standard">Widow</persName>
             <persName type="form">Wid.</persName>
           </person>
        IistPerson>
      </particDesc>
    </profileDesc>
  </teiHeader>
<text type="play" xml:id="F-shr">
        <body>
```

```
<div type="play" n="11">
             <pb facs="FFimg:axc0228-0.jpg" n="208"/>
             <head rend="center">THE <lb/>Taming of the Shrew.</head>
             <div type="prologue" rend="notPresent">
                <div type="scene" n="1">
               <head rend="italic center">Actus primus. Sc&#x0153;na
Prima.</head>
               <head type="supplied">[Prologue, Scene 1]</head>
                  <cb n="1"/>
               <stage rend="italic" type="entrance">Enter Begger and Hostes,
Christophero Sly.</stage>
               <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic center">Begger.</speaker>
                  <c rend="decoratedCapital">I</c>Le pheeze you infaith.
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hos">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Host.</speaker>
                  A paire of stockes you rogue.
               <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  Y'are a baggage, the <hi rend="italic">Slies</hi> are no
                    <lb/>Rogues. Looke in the Chronicles, we came
                    <lb/>in with <hi rend="italic">Richard Conqueror</hi>:
therefore <hi rend="italic">Pau&#x0AD;
                    <lb/>cas pallabris</hi>, let the world slide: Sessa.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-hos">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Host.</speaker>
                  You will not pay for the glasses you have burst?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  No, not a deniere: go by
<choice><abbr>S.</abbr><expan>Saint</expan></choice> <hi rend="italic">
Ieronimie</hi>, goe to thy
                    <lb/>cold bed, and warme thee.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-hos">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Host.</speaker>
                  I know my remedie, I must go fetch the Head­
                    <lb/>borough.
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  Third, or fourth, or fift Borough, Ile answere
                    him by Law. Ile not budge an inch boy: Let him come,
                    <lb/>and kindly.
               </sp>
               <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">Falles
```

```
asleepe.</stage>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Winde hornes. Enter a
Lord from hunting, with his traine.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Lo.</speaker>
                   <I>Huntsman I charge thee, tender wel my hounds,</l>
                  <!>Brach <hi rend="italic">Meriman</hi>, the poore Curre is
imbost,</l>
                  <!>And couple <hi rend="italic">Clowder</hi> with the
deepe‑mouth'd brach,</l>
                  <|>Saw'st thou not boy how <hi rend="italic">Siluer</hi> made
it good</l>
                  <|>At the hedge corner, in the couldest fault,</|>
                  <l>I would not loose the dogge for twentie pound.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hun">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hunts.</speaker>
                  <|>Why <hi rend="italic">Belman</hi> is as good as he my
Lord, </l>
                  <l>He cried vpon it at the meerest losse,</l>
                  <l>And twice to day pick'd out the dullest sent,</l>
                  Trust me, I take him for the better dogge.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  <|>Thou art a Foole, if <hi rend="italic">Eccho</hi> were as
fleete,</l>
                  <|>I would esteeme him worth a dozen such:</l>
                  <|>But sup them well, and looke vnto them all,</|>
                  <l>To morrow I intend to hunt againe.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hun">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hunts.</speaker>
                  <l>I will my Lord.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  Vhat's heere? One dead, or drunke? See doth
                     <lb/>he breath?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hun.2">
                   <speaker rend="italic">2. Hun.</speaker>
                  He breath's my Lord. Were he not warm'd
                     <lb/>with Ale, this were a bed but cold to sleep so
soundly.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  <l>Oh monstrous beast, how like a swine he lyes.</l>
                   <|>Grim death, how foule and loathsome is thine image:
```

```
<l>Sirs, I will practise on this drunken man.</l>
  <|>What thinke you, if he were conuey'd to bed,</|>
  Vrap'd in sweet cloathes: Rings put vpon his fingers:
  <l>A most delicious banquet by his bed,</l>
  <l>And braue attendants neere him when he wakes,</l>
  <|>Would not the begger then forget himselfe?</|>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-hun.1">
  <speaker rend="italic">1. Hun.</speaker>
  <l>Beleeue me Lord, I thinke he cannot choose.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-hun.2">
  <speaker rend="italic">2. H.</speaker>
  <l>It would seem strange vnto him when he wak'd</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-lor">
  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
  <!>Euen as a flatt'ring dreame, or worthles fancie.</!>
  <cb n="2"/>
  <l>Then take him vp, and manage well the iest:</l>
  <l>Carrie him gently to my fairest Chamber,</l>
  <l>And hang it round with all my vvanton pictures:</l>
  <|>Balme his foule head in warme distilled waters,</|>
  <l>And burne sweet Wood to make the Lodging sweete:</l>
  <|>Procure me Musicke readie when he vvakes,</|>
  To make a dulcet and a heauenly sound:
  <l>And if he chance to speake, be readie straight</l>
  <l>(And with a lowe submissive reverence)</l>
  <| >Say, what is it your Honor vvil command: </ |
  <l>Let one attend him vvith a siluer Bason</l>
  <|>Full of Rose&#x2011; water, and bestrew'd with Flowers,</|>
  <l>Another beare the Ewer: the third a Diaper,</l>
  <|>And say wilt please your Lordship coole your hands.</|>
  <l>Some one be readie with a costly suite,</l>
  <l>And aske him what apparrel he will weare:</l>
  <|>Another tell him of his Hounds and Horse,</|>
  <| > And that his Ladie mournes at his disease, </ |
  Perswade him that he hath bin Lunaticke,
  <l>And when he sayes he is, say that he dreames,</l>
  <l>For he is nothing but a mightie Lord:</l>
  This do, and do it kindly, gentle sirs,
  <|>It wil be pastime passing excellent,</|>
  <|>If it be husbanded with modestie.</|>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-hun.1">
  <speaker rend="italic">1. Hunts.</speaker>
  <l>My Lord I warrant you we wil play our part</l>
  <|>As he shall thinke by our true diligence</|>
  He is no lesse then what we say he is.
</sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  Take him vp gently, and to bed with him,
                  <l>And each one to his office when he wakes.</l>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">Sound
trumpets.</stage>
                  <l>Sirrah, go see what Trumpet 'tis that sounds,</l>
                  <|>Belike some Noble Gentleman that meanes</|>
                  <!>(Trauelling some iourney) to repose him heere.</l>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Seruingman.</stage>
                   <!>How now? who is it<c rend="italic">?</c></!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ser">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ser.</speaker>
                  <l>An't please your Honor, Players</l>
                  <l>That offer seruice to your Lordship.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Players.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord</speaker>
                  <l>Bid them come neere:</l>
                  <l>Now fellowes, you are welcome.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-pls">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Players.</speaker>
                  <!>We thanke your Honor.</!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  <l>Do you intend to stay with me to night?</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-pla.2">
                   <speaker rend="italic">2. Player.</speaker>
                   <l>So please your Lordshippe to accept our
                     <lb/>dutie.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  Vith all my heart. This fellow I remember,
                  <l>Since once he plaide a Farmers eldest sonne,</l>
                  'Twas where you woo'd the Gentlewoman so well:
                  <l>I have forgot your name: but sure that part</l>
                  <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">Was</fw>
                  <pb facs="FFimg:axc0229-0.jpg" n="209"/>
                  <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                  <cb n="1"/>
                  <|>Was aptly fitted, and naturally perform'd.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-pla">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Sincklo.</speaker>
                   <l>I thinke 'twas Soto that your honor meanes.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                   <l>'Tis verie true, thou didst it excellent:</l>
                   <|>Well you are come to me in happie time,</|>
                   <l>The rather for I have some sport in hand,</l>
                   <|>Wherein your cunning can assist me much.</|>
                   There is a Lord will hear you play to night;
                   <l>But I am doubtfull of your modesties,</l>
                   <l>Least (ouer&#x2011;eying of his odde behauiour,</l>
                   <l>For yet his honor neuer heard a play)</l>
                   You breake into some merrie passion,
                   <l>And so offend him: for I tell you sirs,</l>
                   <l>If you should smile, he growes impatient.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-pls">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Plai.</speaker>
                   <!>Feare not my Lord, we can contain our selues,</!>
                   <!>Were he the veriest anticke in the world.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                   <l>Go sirra, take them to the Butterie,</l>
                   <l>And giue them friendly welcome euerie one,</l>
                   <l>Let them want nothing that my house affoords.</l>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit one with the
Players.</stage>
                   <l>Sirra go you to Bartholmew my Page,</l>
                   <l>And see him drest in all suites like a Ladie:</l>
                   That done, conduct him to the drunkards chamber,
                   <|>And call him Madam, do him obeisance:</|>
                   Tell him from me (as he will win my loue)
                   <!>He beare himselfe with honourable action,</!>
                   <l>Such as he hath obseru'd in noble Ladies</l>
                   <|>Vnto their Lords, by them accomplished,</|>
                   <| >Such dutie to the drunkard let him do:</!>
                   <!>With soft lowe tongue, and lowly curtesie,</!>
                   <l>And say: What is't your Honor will command,</l>
                   <| > Wherein your Ladie, and your humble wife, </ |>
                   <l>May shew her dutie, and make knowne her loue.</l>
                   <|>And then with kinde embracements, tempting kisses,</|>
                   <l>And with declining head into his bosome</l>
                   <l>Bid him shed teares, as being ouer&#x2011;ioved</l>
                   To see her noble Lord restor'd to health,
                   <I>Who for this seuen yeares hath esteemed him</I>
                   No better then a poore and loathsome begger:
                   <l>And if the boy haue not a womans guift</l>
                   <l>To raine a shower of commanded teares,</l>
```

```
<l>An Onion wil do well for such a shift,</l>
                  Vhich in a Napkin (being close conuei'd)
                  <l>Shall in despight enforce a waterie eie:</l>
                  See this dispatch'd with all the hast thou canst,
                  <l>Anon Ile giue thee more instructions.</l>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit a
seruingman.</stage>
                  <l>I know the boy will well vsurpe the grace,</l>
                  <l>Voice, gate, and action of a Gentlewoman:</l>
                  I>I long to heare him call the drunkard husband,
                  <|>And how my men will stay themselues from laughter,</|>
                  Vhen they do homage to this simple peasant,
                  <l>Ile in to counsell them: haply my presence</l>
                  <1>May well abate the ouer&#x2011;merrie spleene,</l>
                  <!>Which otherwise would grow into extreames.</!>
                </sp>
                  </div>
                     <div type="scene" n="2" rend="notPresent">
                       <head type="supplied">[Prologue, Scene 2]</head>
                       <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter aloft the
drunkard with attendants, some with apparel,
                         <lb/>Bason and Ewer, & other appurtenances, & amp;
Lord.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  For Gods sake a pot of small Ale.
                <sp who="#F-shr-ser.1">
                  <speaker rend="italic">1. Ser.</speaker>
                  <!>Wilt please your Lord drink a cup of sacke?</!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ser.2">
                  <speaker rend="italic">2. Ser.</speaker>
                  Vilt please your Honor taste of these Con­
                     <lb/>serues<c rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ser.3">
                  <speaker rend="italic">3. Ser.</speaker>
                  Vhat raiment wil your honor weare to day.
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  I am <hi rend="italic">Christophero Sly</hi>, call not mee
Honour nor
                    Lordship: I ne're drank sacke in my life: and if you give
                     <lb/>me any Conserues, giue me conserues of Beefe: nere ask
                     <lb/>me what raiment Ile weare, for I have no more
doub­
                     <cb n="2"/>
                    lets then backes: no more stockings then legges: nor
```

```
no more shooes then feet, nay sometime more feete then
                    <lb/>shooes, or such shooes as my toes looke through the
o­
                    <lb/>uer&#x2011;leather.</p>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  Heauen cease this idle humor in your Honor.
                  <l>Oh that a mightie man of such discent,</l>
                  <l>Of such possessions, and so high esteeme</l>
                  Should be infused with so foule a spirit.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  What would you make me mad? Am not I <hi
rend="italic">Chri­
                     stopher Slie</hi>, old Sies sonne of
Burton‑ heath, by byrth a
                     <lb/>Pedler, by education a Cardmaker, by transmutation a
                    <lb/>Beare&#x2011; heard, and now by present profession a
Tinker.
                    <lb/>Aske <hi rend="italic">Marrian Hacket</hi> the fat
Alewife of Wincot, if shee
                     <lb/>know me not: if she say I am not xiiii.d. on the score for
                    <lb/>sheere Ale, score me vp for the lyingst knaue in Christen
                     <lb/>dome. What I am not bestraught: here's&#x2E3A;
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.3">
                  <speaker rend="italic">3. Man.</speaker>
                  <l>Oh this it is that makes your Ladie mourne.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.2">
                  <speaker rend="italic">2. Man.</speaker>
                  <l>Oh this is it that makes your servants droop.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  Hence comes it, that your kindred shuns your <1b</p>
rend="turnunder"/>
               <pc rend="turnunder">(</pc>house</l>
                  <l>As beaten hence by your strange Lunacie.</l>
                  <l>Oh Noble Lord, bethinke thee of thy birth,</l>
                  <l>Call home thy ancient thoughts from banishment,</l>
                  <|>And banish hence these abject lowlie dreames:</|>
                  <l>Looke how thy seruants do attend on thee,</l>
                  <l>Each in his office readie at thy becke.</l>
                  Vilt thou have Musicke? Harke Apollo plaies,
rend="italic inline" type="business">Musick</stage>
                  <l>And twentie caged Nightingales do sing.</l>
                  <l>Or wilt thou sleepe? Wee'l have thee to a Couch,</l>
```

```
<l>Softer and sweeter then the lustfull bed</l>
                  <l>On purpose trim'd vp for Semiramis.</l>
                  <l>Say thou wilt walke: we wil bestrow the ground.</l>
                  <l>Or wilt thou ride? Thy horses shal be trap'd,</l>
                  Their harnesse studded all with Gold and Pearle.
                  <l>Dost thou loue hawking? Thou hast hawkes will soare</l></l>
                  <l>Aboue the morning Larke. Or wilt thou hunt,</l>
                  Thy hounds shall make the Welkin answer them
                  <|>And fetch shrill ecchoes from the hollow earth.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.1">
                  <speaker rend="italic">1 Man.</speaker>
                  Say thou wilt course, thy gray‑ hounds are as <lb
rend="turnover"/>
                <pc rend="turnover">(</pc>swift</l>
                  As breathed Stags: I fleeter then the Roe.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.2">
                   <speaker rend="italic">2 M.</speaker>
                  <l>Dost thou loue pictures<c rend="italic">?</c> we wil fetch
thee strait</l>
                  <l>Adonis painted by a running brooke,</l>
                  <l>And Citherea all in sedges hid,</l>
                  <|>Which seeme to moue and wanton with her breath,</|>
                  <l>Euen as the wauing sedges play with winde.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  <!>Wee'l shew thee <hi rend="italic">Io</hi> as she was a
Maid,</l>
                  <l>And how she was beguiled and surpriz'd,</l>
                  <|>As liuelie painted, as the deede was done.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.3">
                   <speaker rend="italic">3. Man.</speaker>
                  <|>Or <hi rend="italic">Daphne</hi> roming through a thornie
wood,</l>
                  <!>Scratching her legs, that one shal sweare she bleeds,</!>
                  <|>And at that sight shal sad Apollo weepe,</|>
                  So workmanlie the blood and teares are drawne.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  Thou art a Lord, and nothing but a Lord:
                  Thou hast a Ladie farre more Beautifull,
                  <l>Then any woman in this waining age.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.1">
                  <speaker rend="italic">1 Man.</speaker>
                  <|>And til the teares that she hath shed for thee,</|>
```

```
<!>Like enuious flouds ore&#x2011;run her louely face,</!>
                   <l>She was the fairest creature in the world,</l>
                   <l>And yet shee is inferiour to none.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                   <l>Am I a Lord, and haue I such a Ladie?</l>
                   <l>Or do I dreame? Or haue I dream'd till now?</l>
                   <|>I do not sleepe: I see, I heare, I speake:
                   <|>I smel sweet sauours, and I feele soft things:</|>
                   <|>Vpon my life I am a Lord indeede,</|>
                   <l>And not a Tinker, nor Christopher Slie.</l>
                   <l>Well, bring our Ladie hither to our sight,</l>
                   <| > And once againe a pot o'th smallest Ale. </ |
                </sp>
                <fw type="sig" place="footCentre">S3</fw>
                <fw type="catchword" place="footRight" rend="italic">2.
Man</fw>
                <pb facs="FFimg:axc0230-0.jpg" n="210"/>
                <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                <cb n="1"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.2">
                   <speaker rend="italic">2. Man.</speaker>
                   <l>Wilt please your mightinesse to wash your
                     <lb/>hands:</l>
                   <l>Oh how we ioy to see your wit restor'd,</l>
                   <l>Oh that once more you knew but what you are:</l>
                   These fifteene yeeres you have bin in a dreame,
                   <l>Or when you wak'd, so wak'd as if you slept.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                   These fifteene yeeres, by my fay, a goodly nap,
                     Show that I never speake of all that time.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.1">
                   <speaker rend="italic">1. Man.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh yes my Lord, but verie idle words,</l>
                   <!>For though you lay heere in this goodlie chamber,</!>
                   Yet would you say, ye were beaten out of doore,
                   <|>And raile vpon the Hostesse of the house,</|>
                   <l>And say you would present her at the Leete,</l>
                   <l>Because she brought stone&#x2011; Iugs, and no seal'd
quarts:</l>
                   <!>Sometimes you would call out for Cicely Hacket.</!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                   I, the womans maide of the house.
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-man.3">
                  <speaker rend="italic">3. man.</speaker>
                  <!>Why sir you know no house, nor no such maid</!>
                  Nor no such men as you haue reckon'd vp,
                  <!>As <hi rend="italic">Stephen Slie</hi>, and old <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Iohn Naps</hi> of Greece,</l>
                  <!>And <hi rend="italic">Peter Turph</hi>, and <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Henry Pimpernell</hi>,</l>
                  <|>And twentie more such names and men as these,</|>
                  <| > Which neuer were, nor no man euer saw. </| >
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  Now Lord be thanked for my good amends.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-all">
                  <speaker rend="italic">All.</speaker>
                  <I>Amen.</I>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Lady with
Attendants.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  I thanke thee, thou shalt not loose by it.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lad">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lady.</speaker>
                  <l>How fares my noble Lord?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  Marrie I fare well, for heere is cheere enough.
                     <lb/>Where is my wife?
                <sp who="#F-shr-lad">
                  <speaker rend="italic">La.</speaker>
                  <!>Heere noble Lord, what is thy will with her?</!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  <l>Are you my wife, and will not cal me husband?</l>
                  <l>My men should call me Lord, I am your
good‑man.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lad">
                  <speaker rend="italic">La.</speaker>
                  <|>My husband and my Lord, my Lord and husband</|>
                  <l>I am your wife in all obedience.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  <|>I know it well, what must I call her?</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  Madam.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Alce</hi> Madam, or <hi
rend="italic">Ione</hi> Madam?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lord.</speaker>
                  Madam, and nothing else, so Lords cal Ladies
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  <l>Madame wife, they say that I have dream'd,</l>
                  <l>And slept aboue some fifteene yeare or more.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lad">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lady.</speaker>
                  <I>I, and the time seeme's thirty vnto me,</I>
                  <l>Being all this time abandon'd from your bed.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  <l>'Tis much, seruants leave me and her alone:</l>
                  <l>Madam vndresse you, and come now to bed.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lad">
                  <speaker rend="italic">La.</speaker>
                  <l>Thrice noble Lord, let me intreat of you</l>
                  <l>To pardon me yet for a night or two:</l>
                  <l>Or if not so, vntill the Sun be set.</l>
                  <l>For your Physitians have expressely charg'd,</l>
                  In perill to incurre your former malady,
                  That I should yet absent me from your bed:
                  I>I hope this reason stands for my excuse.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  I, it stands so that I may hardly tarry so long:
                     Sut I would be loth to fall into my dreames againe: I
                     <lb/>wil therefore tarrie in despight of the flesh & the
blood
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter a
Messenger.</stage>
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Mes.</speaker>
                  Your Honors Players hearing your amendment,
                  <l>Are come to play a pleasant Comedie,</l>
                  <l>For so your doctors hold it very meete,</l>
                  Seeing too much sadnesse hath congeal'd your blood,
                  <l>And melancholly is the Nurse of frenzie,</l>
                  Therefore they thought it good you heare a play,
                  <l>And frame your minde to mirth and merriment,</l>
                  Vhich barres a thousand harmes, and lengthens life.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  Marrie I will let them play, it is not a Comon­
                    <cb n="2"/>
                     <lb/>tie, a Christmas gambold, or a tumbling tricke?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lad">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lady.</speaker>
                  No my good Lord, it is more pleasing stuffe.
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  <l>What, houshold stuffe.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lad">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Lady.</speaker>
                  <l>It is a kinde of history.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  <1>Well, we'l see't:</1>
                  <l>Come Madam wife sit by my side,</l>
                  <l>And let the world slip, we shall nere be yonger.
                </sp>
                </div>
                </div>
             <div type="act" n="1" rend="notPresent">
           <div type="scene" n="1" rend="notPresent">
              <head type="supplied">[Act 1, Scene 1]</head>
             <stage rend="italic center" type="mixed">Flourish. Enter Lucentio,
and his man Triano.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, since for the great desire I
had</l>
                  <!>To see faire <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi>, nurserie of
Arts,</l>
                  <l>I am arriu'd for fruitfull <hi
rend="italic">Lumbardie</hi>,</l>
```

<sp who="#F-shr-mes">

```
<|>The pleasant garden of great <hi rend="italic">Italy</hi>,</l>
                   <l>And by my fathers loue and leaue am arm'd</l>
                   Vith his good will, and thy good companie.
                   <l>My trustie seruant well approu'd in all,</l>
                   <|>Heere let vs breath, and haply institute
                   <l>A course of Learning, and ingenious studies.</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi> renowned for graue Citizens</l>
                   <l>Gaue me my being, and my father first</l>
                   <|>A Merchant of great Trafficke through the world:</|>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Vincentio's</hi> come of the <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Bentiuolij</hi>,</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">Vincentio's</hi> sonne, brough vp in <hi</p>
rend="italic">Florence</hi>,</l>
                   <l>It shall become to serue all hopes conceiu'd</l>
                   <l>To decke his fortune with his vertuous deedes:</l>
                   <l>And therefore <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, for the time I
studie,</l>
                   <l>Vertue and that part of Philosophie</l>
                   <l>Will I applie, that treats of happinesse,</l>
                   <l>By vertue specially to be atchieu'd.</l>
                   <!>Tell me thy minde, for I have <hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi>
left, </l>
                   <l>And am to <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi> come, as he that
leaues</l>
                   <l>A shallow plash, to plunge him in the deepe,</l>
                   <l>And with sacietie seekes to quench his thirst.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Me Pardonato,</hi> gentle master
mine:\langle l \rangle
                   <l>I am in all affected as your selfe,</l>
                   <|>Glad that you thus continue your resolue,</|>
                   <l>To sucke the sweets of sweete Philosophie.</l>
                   <l>Onely (good master) while we do admire</l>
                   This vertue, and this morall discipline,
                   <l>Let's be no Stoickes, nor no stockes I pray,</l>
                   <l>Or so deuote to <hi rend="italic">Aristotles</hi> checkes</l>
                   <|>As <hi rend="italic">Ouid</hi>; be an out&#x2011;cast quite
abiur'd:</l>
                   Salke Lodgicke with acquaintaince that you haue,
                   <l>And practise Rhetoricke in your common talke,</l>
                   <l>Musicke and Poesie vse, to quicken you,</l>
                   <l>The Mathematickes, and the Metaphysickes</l>
                   <l>Fall to them as you finde your stomacke serues you:</l>
                   No profit growes, where is no pleasure tane:
                   I>In briefe sir, studie what you most affect.
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
```

```
<!>Gramercies <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, well dost thou
aduise,</l>
                  <!>If <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi> thou wert come
ashore,</l>
                  <|>We could at once put vs in readinesse,</|>
                  <l>And take a Lodging fit to entertaine</l>
                  <l>Such friends (as time) in <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi> shall
beget.</l>
                  <l>But stay a while, what companie is this?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Master some shew to welcome vs to Towne.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="mixed">Enter Baptista with his
two daughters, Katerina & Bianca,
                   Sremio a Pantelowne, Hortentio sister to Bianca.
                  <lb/>Lucen. Tranio, stand by.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>Gentlemen, importune me no farther,</l>
                  <l>For how I firmly am resolu'd you know:</l>
                  That is, not to bestow my yongest daughter,
                  <|>Before I have a husband for the elder:</|>
                  <l>If either of you both loue <hi
rend="italic">Katherina</hi>,</l>
                  <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">Because</fw>
                  <pb facs="FFimg:axc0231-0.jpg" n="211"/>
                  <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                  <cb n="1"/>
                  <l>Because I know you well, and loue you well,</l>
                  <|>Leaue shall you have to court her at your pleasure.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  To cart her rather. She's to rough for mee,
                   <|>There, there <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, will you any
Wife<c rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>I pray you sir, is it your will</l>
                   <l>To make a stale of me amongst these mates?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <l>Mates maid, how meane you that?</l>
                  <1>No mates for you,</1>
                  <!>Vnlesse you were of gentler milder mould.</!>
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>I'faith sir, you shall neuer neede to feare,</l>
                   <1>I&#x2011; wis it is not halfe way to her heart:</1>
                   <l>But if it were, doubt not, her care should be,</l>
                   <l>To combe your noddle with a three&#x2011;legg'd stoole,</l>
                   <l>And paint your face, and vse you like a foole.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <!>From all such diuels, good Lord deliuer vs.</!>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>And me too, good Lord.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Husht master, heres some good pastime toward;</l>
                   That wench is starke mad, or wonderfull froward.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Lucen.</speaker>
                   <|>But in the others silence do I see,</|>
                   <l>Maids milde behauiour and sobrietie.</l>
                   <l>Peace <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Well said <choice><abbr>M<c
rend="superscript">r</c></abbr><expan>Master</expan></choice>, mum, and gaze
your fill.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Gentlemen, that I may soone make good</l>
                   <|>What I have said, <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> get you
in, </l>
                   <l>And let it not displease thee good <hi
rend="italic">Bianca</hi>,</l>
                   <l>For I will loue thee nere the lesse my girle.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   A pretty peate, it is best put finger in the eye,
                     <lb/>and she knew why.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <l>Sister content you, in my discontent.</l>
```

```
<l>Sir, to your pleasure humbly I subscribe:</l>
                   <!>My bookes and instruments shall be my companie,</l>
                   <l>On them to looke, and practise by my selfe.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <|>Harke <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, thou maist heare <hi</p>
rend="italic">Minerua</hi> speak.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <!>Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>, will you be so
strange,</l>
                   <l>Sorrie am I that our good will effects</l>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Bianca's</hi> greefe.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>Why will you mew her vp</l>
                   <|>(Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>) for this fiend of
hell,</l>
                   <l>And make her beare the pennance of her tongue.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Gentlemen content ye: I am resolud:</l>
                   <l>Go in <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>.</l>
                   <l>And for I know she taketh most delight</l>
                   <l>In Musicke, Instruments, and Poetry,</l>
                   <!>Schoolemasters will I keepe within my house,</l>
                   <l>Fit to instruct her youth. If you <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>,</l>
                   <!>Or signior <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi> you know any
such,</l>
                   <!>Preferre them hither: for to cunning men,</!>
                   <l>I will be very kinde and liberall,</l>
                   <l>To mine owne children, in good bringing vp,</l>
                   <l>And so farewell: <hi rend="italic">Katherina</hi> you may
stay, </l>
                   <l>>For I have more to commune with <hi
rend="italic">Bianca</hi>.</l>
                 <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <!>Why, and I trust I may go too, may I not?</!>
                   <| > What shall I be appointed hours, as though </ |>
                   <l>(Belike) I knew not what to take,</l>
                   <l>And what to leave? Ha.</l>
                 </sp>
```

```
<stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  You may go to the diuels dam: your guifts are
                     so good heere's none will holde you: Their loue is not
                     <lb/>so great <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, but we may
blow our nails together,
                     and fast it fairely out. Our cakes dough on both sides.
                     <lb/>Farewell: yet for the loue I beare my sweet <hi</li>
rend="italic">Bianca</hi>, if
                     <lb/>I can by any meanes light on a fit man to teach her that
                     <lb/>wherein she delights, I will wish him to her father.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  So will I signiour <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>: but a word
I pray:
                     Though the nature of our quarrell yet neuer brook'd
                     <lb/>parle, know now vpon aduice, it toucheth vs both: that
                     <lb/>we may yet againe haue accesse to our faire Mistris, and
                     <cb n="2"/>
                     be happie riuals in hi rend="italic">Bianca's</hi> loue,
to labour and effect
                     <lb/>one thing specially.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  What's that I pray?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  Marrie sir to get a husband for her Sister.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  A husband: a diuell.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  I say a husband.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  I say, a diuell: Think'st thou <hi
rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, though
                     her father be verie rich, any man is so verie a foole to be
                     <lb/>married to hell?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
```

```
Tush <hi rend="italic">Gremio:</hi> though it passe your
patience & amp;
                                            <lb/>mine to endure her lowd alarums, why man there bee
                                            |sood fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could light on |soon fellowes in the world, and a man could
                                            them, would take her with all faults, and mony
enough.
                                  </sp>
                                  <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                                       <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                                       I cannot tell: but I had as lief take her dowrie
                                            <lb/>with this condition; To be whipt at the hie crosse euerie
                                            <lb/>morning.
                                  </sp>
                                  <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                                       <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                                       Faith (as you say) there's small choise in rotten
                                            apples: but come, since this bar in law makes vs friends,
                                            it shall be so farre forth friendly maintain'd, till by
hel­
                                            <lb/>ping <hi rend="italic">Baptistas</hi> eldest daughter to a
husband, wee set his
                                            <lb/>yongest free for a husband, and then have too t afresh:
                                            <lb/>Sweet <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>, happy man be his
dole: hee that runnes
                                            fastest, gets the Ring: How say you signior <hi
rend="italic">Gremio</hi>?
                                  </sp>
                                  <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                                       <speaker rend="italic">Grem.</speaker>
                                       I am agreed, and would I had given him the
                                            best horse in hi rend="italic">Padua</hi> to begin his
woing that would tho $\precept{x} #x00AD;
                                            <lb/>roughly woe her, wed her, and bed her, and ridde the
                                            <lb/>house of her. Come on.
                                  <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt ambo. Manet
Tranio and Lucentio.</stage>
                                  <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                                       <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                                       <l>I pray sir tel me, is it possible</l>
                                       That loue should of a sodaine take such hold.
                                  </sp>
                                  <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                                       <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                                       <|>Oh <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, till I found it to be true,</|>
                                       <l>I neuer thought it possible or likely.</l>
                                       <l>But see, while idely I stood looking on,</l>
                                       <|>I found the effect of Loue in idlenesse,</|>
                                       <| > And now in plainnesse do confesse to thee </ |
                                       <l>That art to me as secret and as deere</l>
```

```
<|>As <hi rend="italic">Anna</hi> to the Queene of Carthage
was:</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> I burne, I pine, I perish <hi</p>
rend="italic">Tranio</hi>,</l>
                   <l>If I atchieue not this yong modest gyrle:</l>
                   <l>Counsaile me <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, for I know thou
canst:</l>
                   <!>Assist me <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, for I know thou
wilt.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Master, it is no time to chide you now,</l>
                   <|>Affection is not rated from the heart:</|>
                   <!>If loue haue touch'd you, naught remaines but so,</!>
                   <l rend="italic">Redime te captam quam queas minimo.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l>Gramercies Lad: Go forward, this contents,</l>
                   The rest wil comfort, for thy counsels sound.
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Master, you look'd so longly on the maide,</l>
                   <!>Perhaps you mark'd not what's the pith of all.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh yes, I saw sweet beautie in her face,</l>
                   <!>Such as the daughter of <hi rend="italic">Agenor</hi>
had, </l>
                   That made great <hi rend="italic">Ioue</hi> to humble him to
her hand,</l>
                   <| > When with his knees he kist the Cretan strond. </ |>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Saw you no more? Mark'd you not how hir sister</l>
                   <l>Began to scold, and raise vp such a storme,</l>
                   That mortal eares might hardly indure the din.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, I saw her corrall lips to
moue,</l>
                   <l>And with her breath she did perfume the ayre,</l>
                   <l>Sacred and sweet was all I saw in her.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Nay, then 'tis time to stirre him
<choice><abbr>fr&#x014D;</abbr><expan>from</expan></choice> his trance:</l>
                   <l>I pray awake sir: if you loue the Maide,</l>
                   Send thoughts and with to atcheeue her. Thus it stands:
                   Her elder sister is so curst and shrew'd.
                   <l>That til the Father rid his hands of her,</l>
                   <\lambda Master, your Loue must liue a maide at home, </l>
                   <l>And therefore has he closely meu'd her vp,</l>
                   <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">Because</fw>
                   <pb facs="FFimg:axc0232-0.jpg" n="212"/>
                   <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                   <cb n="1"/>
                   <l>Because she will not be annoy'd with suters.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <!>Ah <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>, what a cruell Fathers
he:</l>
                   <|>But art thou not aduis'd, he tooke some care</|>
                   <l>To get her cunning Schoolemasters to instruct her.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>I marry am I sir, and now 'tis plotted.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l>I haue it <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <1>Master, for my hand,</1>
                   <l>Both our inuentions meet and iumpe in one.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l>Tell me thine first.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <!>You will be schoole&#x2011;master,</l>
                   <l>And vndertake the teaching of the maid:</l>
                   <1>That's your deuice.</1>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <|>It is: May it be done?</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   Not possible: for who shall bear your part,
                   <!>And be in <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi> heere <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Vincentio's</hi> sonne,</l>
                   <!>Keepe house, and ply his booke, welcome his friends,</!>
                   Visit his Countrimen, and banquet them?
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Basta</hi>, content thee: for I haue it
full.</l>
                   <|>We have not yet bin seene in any house,</|>
                   Nor can we be distinguish'd by our faces,
                   <l>For man or master: then it followes thus;</l>
                   Thou shalt be master, hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> in my
sted:</l>
                   <!>Keepe house, and port, and seruants, as I should,</l>
                   <l>I will some other be, some <hi
rend="italic">Florentine</hi>,</l>
                   <|>Some < hi rend="italic">Neapolitan </hi>, or meaner man of
<hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi>.</l>
                   'Tis hatch'd, and shall be so: <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> at
once</l>
                   Vncase thee: take my Conlord hat and cloake,
                   <|>When <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi> comes, he waites on
thee,</1>
                   Sut I will charme him first to keepe his tongue.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <1>So had you neede:</1>
                   <l>In breefe Sir, sith it your pleasure is,</l>
                   <l>And I am tyed to be obedient,</l>
                   <l>For so your father charg'd me at our parting:</l>
                   <| >Be seruiceable to my sonne (quoth he)</|>
                   <l>Although I thinke 'twas in another sense,</l>
                   <|>I am content to bee <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>,</l>
                   <l>Because so well I loue <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> be so, because <hi</p>
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> loues,</l>
                   <l>And let me be a slaue, t'atchieue that maide,</l>
                   Vhose sodaine sight hath thral'd my wounded eye.
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Biondello.</stage>
                   <|>Heere comes the rogue. Sirra, where have you bin?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   Where haue I beene? Nay how now, where
                     <lb/>are you? Maister, ha's my fellow <hi
rend="italic">Tranio</hi> stolne your
                     <lb/>cloathes, or you stolne his, or both? Pray what's the
                     < lb/>newes?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>Sirra come hither, 'tis no time to iest,</l>
                   <l>And therefore frame your manners to the time</l>
                  <|>Your fellow <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> heere to saue my
life, </l>
                  <!>Puts my apparrell, and my count'nance on,</l>
                  <l>And I for my escape haue put on his:</l>
                  <l>For in a quarrell since I came a shore,</l>
                  <l>I kil'd a man, and feare I was descried:</l>
                  Vaite you on him, I charge you, as becomes:
                  Vhile I make way from hence to saue my life:
                  <l>You vnderstand me<c rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   <l>I sir, ne're a whit.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <!>And not a iot of <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> in your
mouth,</l>
                  <l><hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> is chang'd into <hi</p>
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   The better for him, would I were so too.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  So could I 'faith boy, to have the next wish af­
                     <lb/>ter, that <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> indeede had <hi</li>
rend="italic">Baptistas</hi> yongest daugh&#x00AD;
                     <lb/>ter. But sirra, not for my sake, but your masters, I
ad­
                     <lb/>uise you vse your manners discreetly in all kind of
com­
                     panies: When I am alone, why then I am <hi
rend="italic">Tranio</hi>: but in
                     <cb n="2"/>
                     <lb/>all places else, your master <hi
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>.
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> let's go:</l>
                  <l>One thing more rests, that thy selfe execute,</l>
                  To make one among these wooers: if thou ask me why,
                  Sufficeth my reasons are both good and waighty.
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt. The
Presenters aboue speakes.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-man.1">
                  <speaker rend="italic">1. Man.</speaker>
                  <l>My Lord you nod, you do not minde the
                     <lb/>play.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  Yes by Saint Anne do I, a good matter surely:
                     <lb/>Comes there any more of it<c rend="italic">?</c>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-lad">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Lady.</speaker>
                   <l>My Lord, 'tis but begun.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-sly">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Beg.</speaker>
                  'Tis a verie excellent peece of worke, Madame
                     <lb/>Ladie: would 'twere done.
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">They sit and
marke.</stage>
              </div>
                <div type="scene" n="2" rend="notPresent">
                  <head type="supplied">[Act 1, Scene 2]</head>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Petruchio, and
his man Grumio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l><hi rend="italic">Verona</hi>, for a while I take my
leaue,</l>
                  <!>To see my friends in <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi>; but of
all < /l >
                  <l>My best beloued and approved friend</l>
                  <l><hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>: &amp; I trow this is his
house:</l>
                  <|>Heere sirra <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>, knocke I say.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   Knocke sir? whom should I knocke? Is there
```

```
<lb/>any man ha's rebus'd your worship?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <!>Villaine I say, knocke me heere soundly.</!>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  Knocke you heere sir? Why sir, what am I sir,
                     that I should knocke you heere sir.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Villaine I say, knocke me at this gate,</l>
                  <l>And rap me well, or Ile knocke your knaues pate.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  <l>My <choice><abbr>M<c
rend="superscript">r</c></abbr><expan>Master</expan></choice> is growne
quarrelsome:</l>
                  <l>I should knocke you first,</l>
                  <l>And then I know after who comes by the worst.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Will it not be?</l>
                  'Faith sirrah, and you'l not knocke, Ile ring it,
                  <|>Ile trie how you can <hi rend="italic">Sol, Fa,</hi> and sing
it.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">He rings him by
the eares</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>Helpe mistris helpe, my master is mad.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  Now knocke when I bid you: sirrah villaine.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Hortensio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   How now, what's the matter? My olde friend
                     <lb/><hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>, and my good friend <hi</li>
rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>? How do you all
                     <lb/>at <hi rend="italic">Verona</hi>?
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                                        <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                                        <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, come you to part
the fray?</l>
                                        <hi rend="italic">Contutti le core bene trobatto</hi>, may I
say.</l>
                                   </sp>
                                   <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                                        <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                                        Alla nostra casa bene venuto multo honorata
signi­
                                             <lb/>ior mio Petruchio.
                                        <|>Rise <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi> rise, we will compound
this quarrell.</l>
                                   </sp>
                                   <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                                        <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                                        Nay 'tis no matter sir, what he leges in Latine.
                                             If this be not a lawfull cause for me to leave his service,
                                             looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke him, & looke you sir: He bid me knocke you sir:
sound­
                                             | sir. Well, was it fit for a seruant to vse his master so,
                                             being perhaps (for ought I see) two and thirty, a peepe
                                             <lb/>out? Whom would to God I had well knockt at first,
                                             <lb/>then had not <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi> come by the
worst.
                                   </sp>
                                   <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                                        <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                                        <l>A sencelesse villaine: good <hi
rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>,</l>
                                        <l>I bad the rascall knocke vpon your gate,</l>
                                        <l>And could not get him for my heart to do it.</l>
                                   </sp>
                                   <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                                        <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                                        Knocke at the gate? O heauens: spake you not
                                             <lb/>these words plaine? Sirra, Knocke me heere: rappe me
                                             <lb/>heere: knocke me well, and knocke me soundly? And
                                             <lb/>come you now with knocking at the gate?
                                   </sp>
                                   <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                                        <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                                        <l>Sirra be gone, or talke not I aduise you.</l>
                                   <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                                        <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                                        <|><hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> patience, I am <hi</p>
rend="italic">Grumio's</hi> pledge:</l>
                                        Vhy this a heavie chance twixt him and you,
```

```
Your ancient trustie pleasant seruant <hi</p>
rend="italic">Grumio</hi>:</l>
                  <|>And tell me now (sweet friend) what happie gale</|>
                  <l>Blowes you to <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi> heere, from old
<hi rend="italic">Verona</hi>?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  Such wind as scatters yongmen through yͤ world,
                  <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">To</fw>
                   <pb facs="FFimg:axc0233-0.jpg" n="213"/>
                  <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                  <cb n="1"/>
                  To seeke their fortunes farther then at home,
                  <|>Where small experience growes but in a few.</|>
                  <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, thus it stands with
me.</l>
                  <hi rend="italic">Antonio</hi> my father is deceast,</l>
                  <l>And I have thrust my selfe into this maze,</l>
                  <|>Happily to wive and thrive, as best I may:
                  <l>Crownes in my purse I haue, and goods at home,</l>
                  <l>And so am come abroad to see the world.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, shall I then come roundly to
thee,</l>
                  <1>And wish thee to a shrew'd ill&#x2011; fauour'd wife?</1>
                  Thou'dst thanke me but a little for my counsell:
                  <|>And yet Ile promise thee she shall be rich,</|>
                  <l>And verie rich: but th'art too much my friend,</l>
                  <l>And Ile not wish thee to her.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, 'twixt such friends
as wee,</1>
                  <!>Few words suffice: and therefore, if thou know</!>
                  <l>One rich enough to be <hi rend="italic">Petruchio's</hi>
wife:</1>
                  <l>(As wealth is burthen of my woing dance)</l>
                  <!>Be she as foule as was <hi rend="italic">Florentius</hi>
Loue,</l>
                  <!>As old as <hi rend="italic">Sibell</hi>, and as curst and
shrow'd</l>
                  <|>As <hi rend="italic">Socrates Zentippe</hi>, or a worse:</l>
                  She moues me not, or not remoues at least
                  <|>Affections edge in me. Were she is as rough</|>
                  <l>As are the swelling <hi rend="italic">Adriaticke</hi>
seas.</l>
```

```
<l>I come to wiue it wealthily in <hi
rend="italic">Padua</hi>:</l>
                   <l>If wealthily, then happily in <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Padua</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   Nay looke you sir, hee tels you flatly what his
                     <lb/>minde is: why giue him Gold enough, and marrie him
                     <lb/>to a Puppet or an Aglet babie, or an old trot with ne're a
                     <lb/>tooth in her head, though she have as manie diseases as
                     two and fiftie horses. Why nothing comes amisse, so
                     <lb/>monie comes withall.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, since we are stept thus farre
in, </l>
                   <l>I will continue that I broach'd in iest,</l>
                   <!>I can <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> helpe thee to a
wife < /l >
                   Vith wealth enough, and young and beautious,
                   <l>Brought vp as best becomes a Gentlewoman.</l>
                   Her onely fault, and that is faults enough,
                   <|>Is, that she is intollerable curst,</|>
                   <l>And shrow'd, and froward, so beyond all measure,
                   That were my state farre worser then it is,
                   <|>I would not wed her for a mine of Gold.</|>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi> peace: thou knowst not
golds effect,</l>
                   Tell me her fathers name, and 'tis enough:
                   <!>For I will boord her, though she chide as loud</l>
                   <l>As thunder, when the clouds in Autumne cracke.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <!>Her father is <hi rend="italic">Baptista Minola</hi>,</l>
                   <l>An affable and courteous Gentleman,</l>
                   <|>Her name is <hi rend="italic">Katherina Minola</hi>,</|>
                   <!>Renown'd in <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi> for her scolding
tongue.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>I know her father, though I know not her,</l>
                   <l>And he knew my deceased father well:</l>
                   <!>I wil not sleepe <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi> til I see
```

```
her, </l>
                   <l>And therefore let me be thus bold with you,</l>
                   <l>To giue you ouer at this first encounter,</l>
                   <l>Vnlesse you wil accompanie me thither.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   I pray you Sir let him go while the humor lasts.
                      A my word, and she knew him as wel as I do, she would
                     <lb/>thinke scolding would doe little good vpon him. Shee
                     may perhaps call him halfe a score Knaues, or so: Why
                     that's nothing; and he begin once, hee'l raile in his rope
                     trickes. Ile tell you what sir, and she stand him but a
li­
                     tle, he wil throw a figure in her face, and so disfigure hir
                     vith it, that shee shal have no more eies to see withall
                     <lb/>then a Cat: you know him not sir.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Tarrie<hi rend="italic"> Petruchio</hi>, I must go with
thee,</1>
                   <cb n="2"/>
                   <!>For in <hi rend="italic">Baptistas</hi> keepe my treasure
is:</l>
                   <l>He hath the Iewel of my life in hold,</l>
                   <l>His yongest daughter, beautiful <hi</p>
rend="italic">Bianca</hi>,</l>
                   <1>And her with & #x2011; holds from me. Other more </1>
                   <l>Suters to her, and riuals in my Loue:</l>
                   <l>Supposing it a thing impossible,</l>
                   <l>For those defects I have before rehearst,</l>
                   That euer <hi rend="italic">Katherina</hi> wil be woo'd:</></>
                   <!>Therefore this order hath <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>
tane,</1>
                   That none shal have accesse vnto <hi</p>
rend="italic">Bianca</hi>,</l>
                   <|>Til <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> the Curst, haue got a
husband.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> the curst,</l>
                   <l>A title for a maide, of all titles the worst.</l>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Now shal my friend <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> do me
grace,</l>
                   <l>And offer me disguis'd in sober robes,</l>
```

```
<l>To old <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi> as a
schoole‑master</l>
                  <| > Well seene in Musicke, to instruct < hi
rend="italic">Bianca</hi>,</l>
                   <l>That so I may by this deuice at least</l>
                  <l>Haue leaue and leisure to make loue to her.</l>
                  <l>And vnsuspected court her by her selfe.</l>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Gremio and
Lucentio disgused.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   Heere's no knauerie. See, to beguile the olde‑
                     folkes, how the young folkes lay their heads together.
                     <lb/>Master, master, looke about you: Who goes there?
ha.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <!>Peace <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>, it is the riuall of my
Loue.</l>
                  <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> stand by a while.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Grumio.</speaker>
                  <l>A proper stripling, and an amorous.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gremio.</speaker>
                  <l>O very well, I have perus'd the note:</l>
                  <|>Hearke you sir, Ile haue them verie fairely bound,</|>
                  <l>All bookes of Loue, see that at any hand,</l>
                  <l>And see you reade no other Lectures to her:</l>
                  You vnderstand me. Ouer and beside
                  <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptistas</hi> liberalitie,</l>
                  I>Ile mend it with a Largesse. Take your paper too,
                  <l>And let me haue them verie wel perfum'd;</l>
                  <l>For she is sweeter then perfume it selfe</l>
                  To whom they go to: what wil you reade to her.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <|>What ere I reade to her, Ile pleade for you,</|>
                  <l>As for my patron, stand you so assur'd,</l>
                  <l>As firmely as your selfe were still in place,</l>
                  Yea and perhaps with more successefull words
                   <l>Then you; vnlesse you were a scholler sir.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
```

```
<l>Oh this learning, what a thing it is.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh this Woodcocke, what an Asse it is.</l>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petru.</speaker>
                   <1>Peace sirra.</1>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi> mum: God saue you signior
<hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>And you are wel met, Signior <hi
rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>.</l>
                   Trow you whither I am going<c rend="italic">?</c> To <hi>hi
rend="italic">Baptista Minola</hi>,</l>
                   <l>I promist to enquire carefully</l>
                   <l>About a schoolemaster for the faire <hi</p>
rend="italic">Bianca</hi>,</l>
                   <l>And by good fortune I have lighted well</l>
                   <l>On this young man: For learning and behaulour</l>
                   <l>Fit for her turne, well read in Poetrie</l>
                   <l>And other bookes, good ones, I warrant ye.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <!>'Tis well: and I haue met a Gentleman</!>
                   <l>Hath promist me to helpe one to another,</l>
                   <l>A fine Musitian to instruct our Mistris,</l>
                   <l>So shal I no whit be behinde in dutie</l>
                   <|>To faire <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>, so beloued of me.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>Beloued of me, and that my deeds shal proue.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>And that his bags shal proue.</l>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>, 'tis now no time to vent our
loue,</l>
                   <l>Listen to me, and if you speake me faire,</l>
```

```
<l>Ile tel you newes indifferent good for either.</l>
                   <I>Heere is a Gentleman whom by chance I met</l>
                   <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">Vpon</fw>
                   <pb facs="FFimg:axc0234-0.jpg" n="214"/>
                   <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                   <cb n="1"/>
                   <l>Vpon agreement from vs to his liking,</l>
                   <l>Will vndertake to woo curst <hi</p>
rend="italic">Katherine</hi>,</l>
                   Yea, and to marrie her, if her dowrie please.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>So said, so done, is well:</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, haue you told him all her
faults?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>I know she is an irkesome brawling scold:</l>
                   <l>If that be all Masters, I heare no harme.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <!>No, sayst me so, friend<c rend="italic">?</c> What
Countreyman?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>Borne in <hi rend="italic">Verona</hi>, old <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Butonios</hi> sonne:</l>
                   <l>My father dead, my fortune liues for me,</l>
                   <l>And I do hope, good dayes and long, to see.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh sir, such a life with such a wife, were strange:</l></l>
                   Sut if you have a stomacke, too't a Gods name,
                   You shal have me assisting you in all.
                   <l>But will you woo this Wilde&#x2011;cat<c</pre>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <1>Will I liue?</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>Wil he woo her? I: or Ile hang her.</l>
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <| > Why came I hither, but to that intent? </ |
                  <1>Thinke you, a little dinne can daunt mine eares?
                  <l>Haue I not in my time heard Lions rore?</l>
                  Haue I not heard the sea, puft vp with windes,
                  <|>Rage like an angry Boare, chafed with sweat?
                  <|>Haue I not heard great Ordnance in the field?</|>
                  <| > And heavens Artillerie thunder in the skies? </| >
                  <|>Haue I not in a pitched battell heard</|>
                  <l>Loud larums, neighing steeds, & trumpets clangue?
                  <l>And do you tell me of a womans tongue?</l>
                  That gives not halfe so great a blow to heare,
                  <l>As wil a Chesse&#x2011; nut in a Farmers fire.</l>
                  <l>Tush, tush, feare boyes with bugs.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  <1>For he feares none.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Grem.</speaker>
                  <l><hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi> hearke:</l>
                  <l>This Gentleman is happily arriu'd,</l>
                  <|>My minde presumes for his owne good, and yours.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <l>I promist we would be Contributors,</l>
                  <!>And beare his charge of wooing what<gap extent="1"</pre>
unit="chars" reason="illegible" agent="stain"/>oere.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gremio.</speaker>
                   <l>And so we wil, prouided that he win her.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  <l>I would I were as sure of a good dinner.</l>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Tranio braue, and
Biondello.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>Gentlemen God saue you. If I may be bold</l>
                  Tell me I beseech you, which is the readiest way
                   To the house of Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista
Minola</hi>?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   He that ha's the two faire daughters: ist he you
                     <lb/>meane?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Euen he <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <!>Hearke you sir, you meane not her to&#x2E3A;</!>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   Perhaps him and her sir, what have you to do?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   Not her that chides sir, at any hand I pray.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tranio.</speaker>
                   <!>I loue no chiders sir: <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>, let's
away.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <!>Well begun <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <1>Sir, a word ere you go:</1>
                   <l>Are you a sutor to the Maid you talke of, yea or no?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <!>And if I be sir, is it any offence<c rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gremio.</speaker>
                   <l>No: if without more words you will get you
                     <lb/>hence.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <I>Why sir, I pray are not the
<choice><orig>streers</orig><corr>streets</corr></choice> as free</l>
                   <1>For me, as for you?</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <l>But so is not she.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>For what reason I beseech you.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <l>For this reason if you'l kno,</l>
                   That she's the choise loue of Signior <hi>
rend="italic">Gremio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  That she's the chosen of signior <hi>
rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>Softly my Masters: If you be Gentlemen</l>
                  <l>Do me this right: heare me with patience.</l>
                  <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi> is a noble Gentleman,</l>
                  <cb n="2"/>
                  <l>To whom my Father is not all vnknowne,</l>
                  <l>And were his daughter fairer then she is,</l>
                  She may more sutors haue, and me for one.
                  <l>Faire <hi rend="italic">Ladaes</hi> daughter had a thousand
wooers,</l>
                  <|>Then well one more may faire <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>
haue;</l>
                  <|>And so she shall: <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> shal make
one,</l>
                  <1>Though <hi rend="italic">Paris</hi> came, in hope to speed
alone.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <|>What, this Gentleman will out&#x2011;talke vs all.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  Sir giue him head, I know hee'l proue a lade.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, to what end are all these
words? < /1 >
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Sir, let me be so bold as aske you,</l>
                   <l>Did you yet euer see <hi rend="italic">Baptistas</hi>
daughter<c rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   No sir, but heare I do that he hath two:
                   <l>The one, as famous for a scolding tongue,</l>
                   <|>As is the other, for beauteous modestie.</|>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <1>Sir, sir, the first's for me, let her go by.</1>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>Yea, leave that labour to great <hi
rend="italic">Hercules</hi>,</l>
                   <l>And let it be more then <hi rend="italic">Alcides</hi>
twelue.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>Sir vnderstand you this of me (insooth)</l>
                   The yongest daughter whom you hearken for,
                   <!>Her father keepes from all accesse of sutors,</l>
                   <l>And will not promise her to any man,</l>
                   <|>Vntill the elder sister first be wed.</|>
                   The yonger then is free, and not before.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tranio.</speaker>
                   <l>If it be so sir, that you are the man</l>
                   Must steed vs all, and me amongst the rest:
                   <l>And if you breake the ice, and do this seeke,</l>
                   <l>Atchieue the elder: set the yonger free,</l>
                   <!>For our accesse, whose hap shall be to have her,</l>
                   <l>Wil not so gracelesse be, to be ingrate.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Sir you say wel, and wel you do conceiue,</l>
                   <|>And since you do professe to be a sutor,</|>
                   You must as we do, gratifie this Gentleman,
                   To whom we all rest generally beholding.
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tranio.</speaker>
                   <!>Sir, I shal not be slacke, in signe whereof,</!>
```

```
<!>Please ye we may contriue this afternoone,</!>
                  <|>And quaffe carowses to our Mistresse health,</|>
                  <l>And do as aduersaries do in law,</l>
                  Striue mightily, but eate and drinke as friends.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru #F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru. Bion.</speaker>
                  <l>Oh excellent motion: fellowes let's be gon.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  The motions good indeed, and be it so,
                  <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, I shal be your <hi</p>
rend="italic">Been venuto</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt.</stage>
              </div>
              <div type="act" n="2" rend="notPresent">
                <div type="scene" n="1" rend="notPresent">
                  <head type="supplied">[Act 2, Scene 1]</head>
                  <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Katherina and
Bianca.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  <l>Good sister wrong me not, nor wrong your self,</l>
                  To make a bondmaide and a slaue of mee,
                  That I disdaine: but for these other goods,
                  Vnbinde my hands, Ile pull them off my selfe,
                  Yea all my raiment, to my petticoate,
                  <l>Or what you will command me, wil I do,</l>
                  <l>So well I know my dutie to my elders.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>Of all thy sutors heere I charge tel</l>
                  <|>Whom thou lou'st best: see thou dissemble not.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bianca.</speaker>
                  <|>Beleeue me sister, of all the men aliue,</|>
                  <|>I neuer yet beheld that special face,</|>
                  <| > Which I could fancie, more then any other. </| >
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  Minion thou lyest: Is't not <hi
rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  <l>If you affect him sister, heere I sweare</l>
                  <!>Ile pleade for you my selfe, but you shal haue him.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>Oh then belike you fancie riches more,</l>
                  <|>You wil haue <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi> to keepe you
faire.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  <l>Is it for him you do enuie me so?</l>
                  Nay then you iest, and now I wel perceiue
                  You have but iested with me all this while:
                  <!>I prethee sister <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, vntie my
hands.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ka.</speaker>
                  <l>If that be iest, then all the rest was so.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">Strikes
her</stage>
                <fw type="catchword" place="footRight" rend="italic">Enter</fw>
                <pb facs="FFimg:axc0235-0.jpg" n="215"/>
                <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                <cb n="1"/>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
                  Baptista.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  Vhy how now Dame, whence growes this in #x00AD;
                     <lb/>solence?</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> stand aside, poore gyrle she
weepes:</l>
                  <l>Go ply thy Needle, meddle not with her.</l>
                  <!>For shame thou Hilding of a diuellish spirit,</!>
                  Vhy dost thou wrong her, that did nere wrong thee?
                  Vhen did she crosse thee with a bitter word?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <!>Her silence flouts me, and Ile be reueng'd.</!>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">Flies after
Bianca</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <|>What in my sight? <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> get thee
```

```
in.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <| > What will you not suffer me: Nay now I see</|>
                  <l>She is your treasure, she must have a husband,</l>
                  I must dance bare‑ foot on her wedding day,</l>
                  <| >And for your loue to her, leade Apes in hell. </ |
                  <l>Talke not to me, I will go sit and weepe,</l>
                  <l>Till I can finde occasion of reuenge.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <|>Was euer Gentleman thus greeu'd as I?</|>
                  <1>But who comes heere.</1>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Gremio,
Lucentio, in the habit of a meane man,
                   <lb/>Petruchio with Tranio, with his boy
                  <lb/>lb/>bearing a Lute and Bookes.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <|>Good morrow neighbour <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  Good morrow neighbour <hi rend="italic">Gremio:</hi>
God saue
                     <lb/>vou Gentlemen.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  And you good sir: pray have you not a daugh­
                     <lb/>ter, cal'd <hi rend="italic">Katerina</hi>, faire and
vertuous.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>I haue a daughter sir, cal'd <hi
rend="italic">Katerina</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  You are too blunt, go to it orderly.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <|>You wrong me signior <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>, giue
me leaue.</l>
```

```
<!>I am a Gentleman of <hi rend="italic">Verona</hi> sir,</!>
                   That hearing of her beautie, and her wit,
                   <|>Her affability and bashfull modestie:</|>
                   <|>Her wondrous qualities, and milde behauiour,</|>
                   <l>Am bold to shew my selfe a forward guest</l>
                   Vithin your house, to make mine eye the witnesse
                   <l>Of that report, which I so oft haue heard,</l>
                   <l>And for an entrance to my entertainment,</l>
                   <l>I do present you with a man of mine</l>
                   <l>Cunning in Musicke, and the Mathematickes,</l>
                   <l>To instruct her fully in those sciences,</l>
                   <|>Whereof I know she is not ignorant,</|>
                   <l>Accept of him, or else you do me wrong.</l>
                   <!>His name is <hi rend="italic">Litio</hi>, borne in <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Mantua</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <!>Y'are welcome sir, and he for your good sake.</!>
                   <!>But for my daughter <hi rend="italic">Katerine</hi>, this I
know,</l>
                   She is not for your turne, the more my greefe.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <|>I see you do not meane to part with her,</|>
                   <l>Or else you like not of my companie.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Mistake me not, I speake but as I finde,</l>
                   Vhence are you sir? What may I call your name.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> is my name, <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Antonio's</hi> sonne,</l>
                   <l>A man well knowne throughout all Italy.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <|>I know him well: you are welcome for his sake.</|>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   Sauing your tale <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, I pray let
vs that are
                     <lb/>poore petitioners speake too<c rend="italic">?</c> <hi
rend="italic">Bacare</hi>, you are meruay&#x00AD;
                     <lb/>lous forward.
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   Oh, Pardon me signior <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>, I
would faine be
                     < lb/> doing. 
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>I doubt it not sir. But you will curse</l>
                   Your wooing neighbors: this is a guift
                   <!>Very gratefull, I am sure of it, to expresse</!>
                   The like kindnesse my selfe, that have beene
                   <l>More kindely beholding to you then any:</l>
                   <cb n="2"/>
                   <!>Freely giue vnto this yong Scholler, that hath</l>
                   <l>Beene long studying at <hi rend="italic">Rhemes</hi>, as
cunning</l>
                   <l>In Greeke, Latine, and other Languages,</l>
                   <|>As the other in Musicke and Mathematickes:</|>
                   <!>His name is <hi rend="italic">Cambio</hi>: pray accept his
seruice.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>A thousand thankes signior <hi
rend="italic">Gremio</hi>:</l>
                   <!>Welcome good <hi rend="italic">Cambio</hi>. But gentle
\sin </1>
                   <l>Me thinkes you walke like a stranger,</l>
                   May I be so bold, to know the cause of your comming?
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Pardon me sir, the boldnesse is mine owne,</l>
                   That being a stranger in this Cittie heere,
                   <l>Do make my selfe a sutor to your daughter,</l>
                   <!>Vnto <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>, faire and vertuous:</!>
                   Nor is your firme resolue vnknowne to me,
                   <l>In the preferment of the eldest sister.</l>
                   <l>This liberty is all that I request,</l>
                   <l>That vpon knowledge of my Parentage,</l>
                   <l>I may have welcome 'mongst the rest that woo,</l>
                   <l>And free accesse and fauour as the rest.</l>
                   <|>And toward the education of your daughters:</|>
                   <l>I heere bestow a simple instrument,</l>
                   <l>And this small packet of Greeke and Latine bookes:</l>
                   <l>If you accept them, then their worth is great:</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> is your name, of whence I
pray.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <!>Of <hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi> sir, sonne to <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>A mightie man of <hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi> by report,</l>
                   <l>I know him well: you are verie welcome sir:</l>
                   Take you the Lute, and you the set of bookes,
                   You shall go see your Pupils presently.
                   <l>Holla, within.</l>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter a
Seruant.</stage>
                   <|>Sirrah, leade these Gentlemen</|>
                   <l>To my daughters, and tell them both</l>
                   These are their Tutors, bid them vse them well,
                   <|>We will go walke a little in the Orchard,</|>
                   <l>And then to dinner: you are passing welcome,</l>
                   <l>And so I pray you all to thinke your selues.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>, my businesse asketh
haste,</l>
                   <l>And euerie day I cannot come to woo,</l>
                   You knew my father well, and in him me,
                   <l>Left soli<gap extent="3" unit="chars" reason="absent"</pre>
agent="hole" resp="#ES"/>eire to all his Lands and goods.</l>
                   <| > Which I have bettered rather then decreast, </ |
                   <l>Then tell me, if I get your daughters loue,</l>
                   <|>What dowrie shall I have with her to wife.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>After my death, the one halfe of my Lands,</l>
                   <l>And in possession twentie thousand Crownes.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <|>And for that dowrie. Ile assure her of</|>
                   <|>Her widdow&#x2011;hood, be it that she suruiue me</|></>|>
                   In all my Lands and Leases whatsoeuer,
                   <l>Let specialties be therefore drawne betweene vs,</l>
                   That couenants may be kept on either hand.
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <|>I, when the special thing is well obtain'd,</l>
                   That is her loue: for that is all in all.
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <!>Why that is nothing: for I tell you father,</l>
                   <l>I>I am as peremptorie as she proud minded:</l>
                   <l>And where two raging fires meete together,</l>
                   They do consume the thing that feedes their furie.
                   <l>Though little fire growes great with little winde,</l></l>
                   <!>Yet extreme gusts will blow out fire an<gap extent="3"</pre>
unit="words" reason="absent" agent="torn" resp="#ES"/></l>
                   <!>So I to her, and so she yeelds to me<gap extent="3"</pre>
unit="words" reason="absent" agent="torn" resp="#ES"/></l>
                   <!>For I am rough, and woo not li<gap extent="0.5" unit="lines"</p>
reason="absent" agent="torn" resp="#ES"/></l>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <!>Well m<gap extent="2" unit="chars" reason="absent"</pre>
agent="torn" resp="#ES"/>st thou wo<gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent"
agent="torn" resp="#ES"/></l>
                   <!>But be thou arm'<gap extent="0.5" unit="lines"</pre>
reason="absent" agent="torn" resp="#ES"/></l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <1>I to the <gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent"
agent="torn" resp="#ES"/></l>
                   <l>That shakes not<gap extent="0.5" unit="lines"</pre>
reason="absent" agent="torn" resp="#ES"/></l>
                 <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter<gap extent="0.5"</pre>
unit="lines" reason="absent" agent="torn" resp="#ES"/></stage>
                 <pb facs="FFimg:axc0236-0.jpg" n="216"/>
                 <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                 <cb n="1"/>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>>How now my friend, why dost thou looke so
                      <lb/>pale?</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <|>For feare I promise you, if I looke pale.</|>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
```

```
Vhat, will my daughter proue a good Musiti­
                     <lb/>an?</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <|>I thinke she'l sooner proue a souldier,</|>
                   <l>Iron may hold with her, but neuer Lutes.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   Vhy then thou canst not break her to the Lute?
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   Vhy no, for she hath broke the Lute to me:
                   <l>I did but tell her she mistooke her frets,</l>
                   <l>And bow'd her hand to teach her fingering,</l>
                   <!>When (with a most impatient diuellish spirit)</!>
                   <!>Frets call you these<c rend="italic">?</c> (quoth she) Ile
fume with them:</l>
                   <|>And with that word she stroke me on the head,</|>
                   <|>And through the instrument my pate made way,</|>
                   <|>And there I stood amazed for a while,</|>
                   <|>As on a Pillorie, looking through the Lute,</|>
                   <| > While she did call me Rascall, Fidler, </ |
                   <|>And twangling lacke, with twentie such vilde tearmes,</|>
                   <l>As had she studied to misvse me so.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   Now by the world, it is a lustie Wench,
                   <|>I loue her ten times more then ere I did,</|>
                   <I>Oh how I long to have some chat with her.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <!>Wel go with me, and be not so discomfited.</l>
                   <!>Proceed in practise with my yonger daughter,</!>
                   She's apt to learne, and thankefull for good turnes:
                   <!>Signior <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, will you go with
vs,</l>
                   <!>Or shall I send my daughter <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> to
you.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit. Manet
Petruchio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>I pray you do. Ile attend her heere,</l>
                   <l>And woo her with some spirit when she comes.</l>
```

```
<l>Say that she raile, why then Ile tell her plaine,</l>
                   <l>She sings as sweetly as a Nightinghale:</l>
                   Say that she frowne, Ile say she lookes as cleere
                   <l>As morning Roses newly washt with dew:</l>
                   <l>Say she be mute, and will not speake a word,</l>
                   <l>Then Ile commend her volubility,</l>
                   <l>And say she vttereth piercing eloquence:</l>
                   <l>If she do bid me packe, Ile giue her thankes,</l>
                   <l>As though she bid me stay by her a weeke:</l>
                   <l>If she denie to wed, Ile craue the day</l>
                   <|>When I shall aske the banes, and when be married.</|>
                   But heere she comes, and now <hi
rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> speake.</l>
                 <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Katerina.</stage>
                   <l>Good morrow <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, for thats your
name I heare.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <|>Well have you heard, but something hard of
                      <lb/>hearing:</l>
                   <|>They call me <hi rend="italic">Katerine</hi>, that do talke of
me.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   You lye infaith, for you are call'd plaine <hi</p>
rend="italic">Kate</hi>,</l>
                   <|>And bony <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, and sometimes <hi</p>
rend="italic">Kate</hi> the curst:</l>
                   <l>But <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, the prettiest <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Kate</hi> in Christendome,</l>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> of <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Kate</hi>&#x2011;hall, my super&#x2011;daintie <hi
rend="italic">Kate</hi>,</l>
                   <l>For dainties are all <hi rend="italic">Kates</hi>, and
therefore <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi></l>
                   <l>Take this of me, <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> of my
consolation,</l>
                   <l>Hearing thy mildnesse prais'd in euery Towne,</l>
                   Thy vertues spoke of, and thy beautie sounded,
                   Yet not so deepely as to thee belongs,
                   <!>My selfe am moou'd to woo thee for my wife.</l>
                   <l><gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent" agent="torn"</pre>
resp="#ES"/>in good time, let him that mou'd you</l>
                   <l><gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent" agent="torn"</pre>
resp="#ES"/></l>
                   <l><gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent" agent="torn"</pre>
resp="#ES"/>new you at the first</l>
```

```
<l><gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent" agent="torn"</pre>
resp="#ES"/></l>
                   <l><gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent" agent="torn"</pre>
resp="#ES"/></l>
                   <l><gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent" agent="torn"</pre>
resp="#ES"/></l>
                   <l><gap extent="0.5" unit="lines" reason="absent" agent="torn"</pre>
resp="#ES"/> are you.</l>
                 </sp>
                <cb n="2"/>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   Vomen are made to beare, and so are you.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   No such Iade as you, if me you meane.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Alas good <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, I will not burthen
thee,</1>
                   <l>For knowing thee to be but young and light.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>Too light for such a swaine as you to catch,</l>
                   <l>And yet as heavie as my waight should be.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Shold be, should: buzze.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <|>Well tane, and like a buzzard.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <|>Oh slow&#x2011;wing'd Turtle, shal a buzard take thee?</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                   <l>I for a Turtle, as he takes a buzard.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Come, come you Waspe, y'faith you are too
                     <lb/>angrie.</l>
                </sp>
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>If I be waspish, best beware my sting.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>My remedy is then to plucke it out.</l>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>I, if the foole could finde it where it lies.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <| > Who knowes not where a Waspe does weare
                     <lb/>his sting? In his taile.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>In his tongue?</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Whose tongue.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   Yours if you talke of tales, and so farewell.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <|>What with my tongue in your taile.</|>
                   Nay, come againe, good <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, I am a
Gentleman,</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <1>That Ile trie.</1>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">She strikes
him</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Is sweare Ile cuffe you, if you strike againe.</l>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>So may you loose your armes,</l>
                   <l>If you strike me, you are no Gentleman,</l>
                   <l>And if no Gentleman, why then no armes.</l>
```

<sp who="#F-shr-kat">

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <!>A Herald <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>? Oh put me in thy
bookes.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>What is your Crest, a Coxcombe<c rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>A comblesse Cocke, so <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> will be
my Hen.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  No Cocke of mine, you crow too like a crauen
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  Nay come <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, come: you must not
looke so
                     <lb/>sowre.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>It is my fashion when I see a Crab.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <| > Why heere's no crab, and therefore looke not
                     < lb/>sowre.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <1>There is, there is.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <1>Then shew it me.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <1>Had I a glasse, I would.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <I>What, you meane my face.</I>
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <|>Well aym'd of such a yong one.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <1>Now by
<choice><abbr>>S.</abbr><expan>Saint</expan></choice> George I am too yong for
you.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>Yet you are wither'd.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>'Tis with cares.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <1>I care not.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  Nay heare you <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>. Insooth you
scape not so.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>I chafe you if I tarrie. Let me go.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>No, not a whit, I finde you passing gentle:</l>
                  Twas told me you were rough, and coy, and sullen,
                  <l>And now I finde report a very liar:</l>
                  <!>For thou art pleasant, gamesome, passing courteous,</l>
                  Sut slow in speech: yet sweet as spring‑time
flowers.</l>
                  Thou canst not frowne, thou canst not looke a sconce,
                  Nor bite the lip, as angry wenches will,
                  Nor hast thou pleasure to be crosse in talke:
                  Sut thou with mildnesse entertain'st thy wooers,
                  <l>With gentle conference, soft, and affable.</l>
                  Vhy does the world report that hi rend="italic" Kate</hi>
doth limpe?</l>
                  <l>Oh sland'rous world: <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> like the
hazle twig</l>
                  <l>Is straight, and slender, and as browne in hue</l>
                  <|>As hazle nuts, and sweeter then the kernels:</|>
```

```
<l>Oh let me see thee walke: thou dost not halt.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>Go foole, and whom thou keep'st command.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Did euer <hi rend="italic">Dian</hi> so become a Groue</l>
                   <|>As <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> this chamber with her
princely gate:</l>
                   <!>O be thou <hi rend="italic">Dian</hi>, and let her be <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Kate</hi>,</l>
                   <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">And</fw>
                   <pb facs="FFimg:axc0237-0.jpg" n="217"/>
                   <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                   <cb n="1"/>
                   <|>And then let <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> be chaste, and <hi</p>
rend="italic">Dian</hi> sportfull.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <I>Where did you study all this goodly speech?</I>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>It is extempore, from my mother wit.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>A witty mother, witlesse else her sonne.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <I>Am I not wise?</I>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                   <l>Yes, keepe you warme.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Marry so I meane sweet <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> in
thy bed:</l>
                   <|>And therefore setting all this chat aside,</|>
                   Thus in plaine termes: your father hath consented
                   That you shall be my wife; your dowry greed on,
                   <l>And will you, nill you, I will marry you.</l>
                   <|>Now <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, I am a husband for your
turne,</l>
```

```
<!>For by this light, whereby I see thy beauty,</!>
                   Thy beauty that doth make me like thee well
                   <l>Thou must be married to no man but me,</l>
                 <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Baptista, Gremio,
Trayno.</stage>
                   <l>For I am he am borne to tame you <hi</p>
rend="italic">Kate</hi>,</l>
                   <|>And bring you from a wilde <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> to a
<hi rend="italic">Kate</hi></l>
                   <l>Conformable as other houshold <hi</p>
rend="italic">Kates</hi>:</l>
                   <!>Heere comes your father, neuer make deniall,</!>
                   <|>I must, and will have <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> to my
wife.</1>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <!>Now Signior <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, how speed
you with my
                     <lb rend="turnover"/><pc</pre>
rend="turnover">(</pc>daughter?</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <!>How but well sir<c rend="italic">?</c> how but well<c</pre>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                   <l>It were impossible I should speed amisse.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   Vhy how now daughter hi rend="italic" Katherine hi>, in
your
                     <lb rend="turnover"/><pc rend="turnover">(</pc>dumps?</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                   <l>Call you me daughter? now I promise you</l>
                   You have shewd a tender fatherly regard,
                   <l>To wish me wed to one halfe Lunaticke,</l>
                   <|>A mad&#x2011;cap ruffian, and a swearing lacke,</|>
                   <|>That thinkes with oathes to face the matter out.</|>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Father, 'tis thus, your selfe and all the world</l>
                   That talk'd of her, have talk'd amisse of her:
                   <1>If she be curst, it is for pollicie,</1>
                   <!>For shee's not froward, but modest as the Doue,</l></>!>
                   Shee is not hot, but temperate as the morne,
                   <l>For patience shee will proue a second <hi</pre>
```

```
rend="italic">Grissell</hi>,</l>
                   <|>And Romane <hi rend="italic">Lucrece</hi> for her
chastitie:</l>
                   <l>And to conclude, we have greed so well together,</l>
                   That vpon sonday is the wedding day.
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>Ile see thee hang'd on sonday first.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <|>Hark <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, she saies shee'll see
thee hang'd
                     <lb rend="turnover"/><pc rend="turnover">(</pc>first.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Is this your speeding? nay
<choice><abbr>th&#x0113;</abbr><expan>them</expan></choice> godnight our
part.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Be patient gentlemen, I choose her for my selfe,</l>
                   <l>If she and I be pleas'd, what's that to you?</l>
                   <!>'Tis bargain'd twixt vs twaine being alone,</l>
                   That she shall still be curst in company.
                   <l>I tell you 'tis incredible to beleeue</l>
                   How much she loues me: oh the kindest <hi</p>
rend="italic">Kate</hi>,</l>
                   Shee hung about my necke, and kisse on kisse
                   Shee vi'd so fast, protesting oath on oath,
                   <l>That in a twinke she won me to her loue.</l>
                   <l>Oh you are nouices, 'tis a world to see</l>
                   <1>How tame when men and women are alone,</1>
                   <|>A meacocke wretch can make the curstest shrew:</|>
                   <l>Giue me thy hand <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, I will vnto <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Venice</hi></l>
                   <l>To buy apparell 'gainst the wedding day;</l>
                   <l>Prouide the feast father, and bid the guests,</l>
                   <|>I will be sure my <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> shall be
fine.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   I know not what to say, but give me your
<choice><abbr>h&#x0101;ds</abbr><expan>hands</expan></choice>,</l>
                   <|>God send you ioy, <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, 'tis a
match.</l>
```

```
</sp>
                  <sp who="#F-shr-gre #F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre. Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>Amen say we, we will be witnesses.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>Father, and wife, and gentlemen adieu,</l>
                  <!>I will to <hi rend="italic">Venice</hi>, sonday comes
apace,</l>
                  <|>We will have rings, and things, and fine array,</|>
                  <cb n="2"/>
                  <|>And kisse me <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, we will be married
a sonday.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit Petruchio and
Katherine.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <|>Was euer match clapt vp so sodainly?</|>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <!>Faith Gentlemen now I play a marchants part,</!>
                   <l>And venture madly on a desperate Mart.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  Twas a commodity lay fretting by you,
                  <!>'Twill bring you gaine, or perish on the seas.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  The gaine I seeke, is quiet me the match.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  No doubt but he hath got a quiet catch:
                  <l>But now <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>, to your yonger
daughter,</l>
                  Now is the day we long haue looked for,
                  <l>I am your neighbour, and was suter first.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <|>And I am one that loue <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>
more</l>
                  Then words can witnesse, or your thoughts can guesse.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   Yongling thou canst not loue so deare as I.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Gray&#x2011; beard thy loue doth freeze.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <1>But thine doth frie,</1>
                   Skipper stand backe, 'tis age that nourisheth.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <|>But youth in Ladies eyes that florisheth.</|>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Content you gentlemen, I wil
<choice><abbr>c&#x014D;pound</abbr><expan>compound</expan></choice> this
strife</l>
                   'Tis deeds must win the prize, and he of both
                   That can assure my daughter greatest dower,
                   <l>Shall haue my <hi rend="italic">Biancas</hi> loue.</l>
                   <!>Say signior <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>, what can you
assure her?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <!>First, as you know, my house within the City</!>
                   <l>Is richly furnished with plate and gold,</l>
                   <l>Basons and ewers to laue her dainty hands:</l>
                   <l>My hangings all of <hi rend="italic">tirian</hi> tapestry:</l>
                   <l>In Iuory cofers I haue stuft my crownes:</l>
                   <l>In Cypres chests my arras counterpoints,</l>
                   <l>Costly apparell, tents, and Canopies,</l>
                   <|>Fine Linnen, Turky cushions bost with pearle,</|>
                   <l>Vallens of Venice gold, in needle worke:</l>
                   Pewter and brasse, and all things that belongs
                   <l>To house or house-keeping: then at my farme</l>
                   <|>I have a hundred milch&#x2011;kine to the pale,</|>
                   <l>Sixe&#x2011;score fat Oxen standing in my stalls,</l>
                   <|>And all things answerable to this portion.</|>
                   <l>My selfe am strooke in yeeres I must confesse,</l>
                   <l>And if I die to morrow this is hers,</l>
                   <l>If whil'st I liue she will be onely mine.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   That only came well in: sir, list to me,
```

```
<l>I am my fathers heyre and onely sonne,</l>
                  <l>If I may have your daughter to my wife,</l>
                  <l>Ile leaue her houses three or foure as good</l>
                  <|>Within rich <hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi> walls, as any one</|>
                   <|>Old Signior <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi> has in <hi</p>
rend="italic">Padua</hi>,</l>
                   <l>Besides, two thousand Duckets by the yeere</l>
                  <l>Of fruitfull land, all which shall be her ioynter.</l>
                  <l>What, haue I pincht you Signior <hi</p>
rend="italic">Gremio</hi>?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  Two thousand Duckets by the yeere of land,
                  <!>My Land amounts not to so much in all:</!>
                  That she shall haue, besides an Argosie
                  <l>That now is lying in Marcellus roade:</l>
                  <|>What, haue I choakt you with an Argosie?</|>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>, 'tis knowne my father hath no
lesse</l>
                  Then three great Argosies, besides two Galliasses
                  <l>And twelve tite Gallies, these I will assure her,</l>
                  <|>And twice as much what ere thou offrest next.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <I>Nay, I have offred all, I have no more,</I>
                  <|>And she can have no more then all I have,</|>
                  <l>If you like me, she shall have me and mine.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  Vhy then the maid is mine from all the world
                   <|>By your firme promise, <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi> is
out‑vied.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>I must confesse your offer is the best,</l>
                  <l>And let your father make her the assurance,</l>
                  <fw type="sig" place="footCentre">T</fw>
                  <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">Shee</fw>
                  <pb facs="FFimg:axc0238-0.jpg" n="218"/>
                  <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                  <cb n="1"/>
                  Shee is your owne, else you must pardon me:
                  <l>If you should die before him, where's her dower?</l>
```

```
</sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   That's but a cauill: he is olde, I young.
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>And may not yong men die as well as old?</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <|>Well gentlemen, I am thus resolu'd,</|>
                   <l>On sonday next, you know</l>
                   <!>My daughter <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> is to be
married:</l>
                   Now on the sonday following, shall <hi>
rend="italic">Bianca</hi></l>
                   <|>Be Bride to you, if you make this assurance:</|>
                   <!>If not, to Signior <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>:</!>
                   <l>And so I take my leaue, and thanke you both.</l>
                 <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <|>Adieu good neighbour: now I feare thee not:</|>
                   <l>Sirra, youg gamester, your father were a foole</l>
                   <l>To giue thee all, and in his wayning age</l>
                   <l>Set foot vnder thy table: tut, a toy,</l>
                   <l>An olde Italian foxe is not so kinde my boy.</l>
                 <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>A vengeance on your crafty withered hide,</l>
                   Yet I have fac'd it with a card of ten:
                   <l>'Tis in my head to doe my master good:</l>
                   <l>I see no reason but suppos'd <hi
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi></l>
                   Must get a father, call'd suppos'd <hi</p>
rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>,</l>
                   <l>And that's a wonder: fathers commonly</l>
                   <l>Doe get their children: but in this case of woing,</l>
                   <|>A childe shall get a sire, if I faile not of my cunning.</|>
                 <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                 </div>
              </div>
              <div type="act" n="3">
                 <div type="scene" n="1" rend="notPresent">
                   <head rend="italic center">Actus Tertia.</head>
```

```
<head type="supplied">[Act 3, Scene 1]</head>
                   <stage rend="italic" type="entrance">Enter Lucentio, Hortentio,
and Bianca.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <!>Fidler forbeare, you grow too forward Sir,</!>
                  <l>Haue you so soone forgot the entertainment</l>
                  <!>Her sister <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> welcom'd you
withall.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                  <l>But wrangling pedant, this is</l>
                  <l>The patronesse of heauenly harmony:</l>
                  <l>Then giue me leaue to haue prerogatiue,</l>
                  <|>And when in Musicke we have spent an houre,</|>
                  Your Lecture shall have leisure for as much.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  Preposterous Asse that neuer read so farre,
                  To know the cause why musicke was ordain'd:
                  <|>Was it not to refresh the minde of man</|>
                  <|>After his studies, or his vsuall paine?</|>
                  <l>Then giue me leaue to read Philosophy,</l>
                  <l>And while I pause, serue in your harmony.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                  <l>Sirra, I will not beare these braues of thine.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bianc.</speaker>
                  Vhy gentlemen, you doe me double wrong,
                  <l>To striue for that which resteth in my choice:</l>
                  <l>I am no breeching scholler in the schooles,</l>
                  <l>Ile not be tied to howres, nor pointed times,</l>
                  <l>But learne my Lessons as I please my selfe,</l>
                  <l>And to cut off all strife: heere sit we downe,</l>
                  Take you your instrument, play you the whiles,
                  <l>His Lecture will be done ere you haue tun'd.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                  You'll leave his Lecture when I am in tune?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>That will be neuer, tune your instrument.</l>
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <|>Where left we last<c rend="italic">?</c></|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   Heere Madam: <hi rend="italic">Hic Ibat Simois, hic est
sigeria
                     <lb/>tellus, hic steterat Priami regia Celsa senis</hi>.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <l>Conster them.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Hic Ibat</hi>, as I told you before, <hi
rend="italic">Simois</hi>, I am Lu&#x00AD;
                     <lb/>centio, <hi rend="italic">hic est</hi>, sonne vnto
Vincentio of Pisa, <hi rend="italic">Sigeria te&#x00AD;
                     llus</hi>, disguised thus to get your loue, <hi
rend="italic">hic steterat</hi>, and that
                     Lucentio that comes a wooing, <hi
rend="italic">priami</hi>, is my man Tra&#x00AD;
                     <lb/>nio, <hi rend="italic">regia</hi>, bearing my port, <hi</li>
rend="italic">celsa senis</hi> that we might be&#x00AD;
                     <lb/>guile the old Pantalowne.
                </sp>
                <cb n="2"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                   <l>Madam, my Instrument's in tune.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <l>Let's heare, oh fie, the treble iarres.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l>Spit in the hole man, and tune againe.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   Now let mee see if I can conster it. <hi rend="italic">Hic ibat
si­
                     <lb/>mois</hi>, I know you not, <hi rend="italic">hic est
sigeria tellus</hi>, I trust you not,
                     <lb/><hi rend="italic">hic staterat priami</hi>, take heede he
heare vs not, <hi rend="italic">regia</hi> pre&#x00AD;
                     <lb/>sume not, <hi rend="italic">Celsa senis</hi>, despaire
```

```
not.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                  <1>Madam, tis now in tune.</1>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>All but the base.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                  The base is right, 'tis the base knaue that iars.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>How fiery and forward our Pedant is,</l>
                  Now for my life the knaue doth court my loue,
                  <hi rend="italic">Pedascule</hi>, Ile watch you better
yet:</l>
                  I>In time I may beleeue, yet I mistrust.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  Mistrust it not, for sure <hi
rend="italic">Æacides</hi></l>
                  <!>Was <hi rend="italic">Aiax</hi> cald so from his
grandfather.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker><note type="editorial"</pre>
resp="#ES">This speech is conventionally attributed to Bianca.</note>
                  I must beleeue my master, else I promise you,</l>
                  <l>I should be arguing still vpon that doubt,</l>
                  <!>But let it rest, now <hi rend="italic">Litio</hi> to you:</l>
                  <l>Good master take it not vnkindly pray</l>
                  That I have been thus pleasant with you both.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                  You may go walk, and give me leave a while,
                  <I>My Lessons make no musicke in three parts.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>Are you so formall sir, well I must waite</l>
                  <|>And watch withall, for but I be deceiu'd,</|>
                  <l>Our fine Musitian groweth amorous.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Madam, before you touch the instrument,</l>
                   <l>To learne the order of my fingering,</l>
                   <l>I must begin with rudiments of Art,</l>
                   <l>To teach you gamoth in a briefer sort,</l>
                   <l>More pleasant, pithy, and effectuall,</l>
                   Then hath beene taught by any of my trade,
                   <l>And there it is in writing fairely drawne.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <I>Why, I am past my gamouth long agoe.</l>
                 </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Yet read the gamouth of <hi
rend="italic">Hortentio</hi>.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <|><hi rend="italic">Gamouth</hi> I am, the ground of all
accord:</l>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Are</hi>, to plead <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Hortensio's</hi> passion:</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">Beeme</hi>, <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>
take him for thy Lord</l>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Cfavt</hi>, that loues with all affection:</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">D solre</hi>, one Cliffe, two notes haue
I,</l>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Elami</hi>, show pitty or I die.</l>
                   <l>Call you this gamouth? tut I like it not,</l>
                   <l>Old fashions please me best, I am not so nice</l>
                   <l>To charge true rules for old inuentions.</l>
                 <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter a
Messenger.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-nic">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Nicke.</speaker>
                   <l>Mistresse, your father prayes you leave your
                     <lb rend="turnunder"/><pc</pre>
rend="turnunder">(</pc>books,</l>
                   <l>And helpe to dresse your sisters chamber vp,</l>
                   You know to morrow is the wedding day.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <!>Farewell sweet masters both, I must be gone.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
```

```
<!>Faith Mistresse then I have no cause to stay.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <l>But I have cause to pry into this pedant,</l>
                  <l>Methinkes he lookes as though he were in loue:</l>
                  <!>Yet if thy thoughts <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> be so
humble</l>
                  <l>To cast thy wandring eyes on euery stale:</l>
                  Seize thee that List, if once I finde thee ranging,
                  <l><hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi> will be quit with thee by
changing.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                </div>
                <div type="scene" n="2" rend="notPresent">
                  <head type="supplied">[Act 3, Scene 2]</head>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Baptista,
Gremio, Tranio, Katherine, Bianca, and o­
                     <lb/>thers, attendants.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <|>Signior <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>, this is the pointed
day < /l >
                  <l>That <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> and <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> should be married,</l>
                  <l>And yet we heare not of our sonne in Law:</l>
                   Vhat will be said, what mockery will it be?
                  <1>To want the Bride&#x2011;groome when the Priest
attends</l>
                  <l>To speake the ceremonial rites of marriage?</l>
                  <|>What saies <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> to this shame of
ours?</l>
                </sp>
                <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">No</fw>
                <pb facs="FFimg:axc0239-0.jpg" n="219"/>
                <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                <cb n="1"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  No shame but mine, I must forsooth be forst
                  To giue my hand oppos'd against my heart
                  <|>Vnto a mad&#x2011;braine rudesby, full of spleene,</|>
                  Vho woo'd in haste, and meanes to wed at leysure:
                  <l>I told you I, he was a franticke foole,</l>
                  <l>Hiding his bitter iests in blunt behauiour,</l>
                  <l>And to be noted for a merry man;</l>
                  <|>Hee'll wooe a thousand, point the day of marriage,</|>
                  <1>Make friends, inuite, and proclaime the banes,</1>
                   Yet neuer meanes to wed where he hath woo'd:
```

```
<l>Now must the world point at poore <hi
rend="italic">Katherine</hi>,</l>
                   <l>And say, loe, there is mad <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>'s
wife < /1 >
                   <l>If it would please him come and marry her.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <!>Patience good <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> and <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Baptista</hi>too,</l>
                   <|>Vpon my life <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> meanes but
well, </l>
                   <|>What euer fortune stayes him from his word,</|>
                   Though he be blunt, I know him passing wise,
                   Though he be merry, yet withall he's honest.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <!>Would <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> had neuer seen him
though.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit
weeping.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Goe girle, I cannot blame thee now to weepe,</l>
                   <l>For such an iniurie would vexe a very saint,</l>
                   <|>Much more a shrew of impatient humour.</|>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Biondello.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   Master, master, newes, and such newes as you
                     <lb/>neuer heard of,
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Is it new and olde too? how may that be?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   <!>Why, is it not newes to heard of <hi
rend="italic">Petruchio's</hi>
                     <lb rend="turnunder"/><pc</pre>
rend="turnunder">(</pc>comming?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Is he come?</l>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  <l>Why no sir.</l>
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>What then?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  <1>He is comming.</1>
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <!>When will he be heere<c rend="italic">?</c></!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  Vhen he stands where I am, and sees you there.
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>But say, what to thine olde newes?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  Why <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> is comming, in a new
hat and
                    an old ierkin, a paire of old breeches thrice turn'd; a
                    <lb/>paire of bootes that have been candle-cases, one
buck­
                    | >led, another lac'd: an olde rusty sword tane out of the
                    Towne Armory, with a broken hilt, and chapelesse: with
                    <lb/>two broken points: his horse hip'd with an olde
mo­
                    thy saddle, and stirrops of no kindred: besides possest
                    <lb/>with the glanders, and like to mose in the chine,
trou­
                    b) bled with the Lampasse, infected with the fashions, full
                    of Windegalls, sped with Spauins, raied with the
Yel­
                    lowes, past cure of the Fiues, starke spoyl'd with the
                    Staggers, begnawne with the Bots, Waid in the backe,
                    <lb/>and shoulder&#x2011;shotten, neere leg'd before, and
with a
                    halfe‑ chekt Bitte, & amp; a headstall of sheepes
leather, which
                    being restrain'd to keepe him from stumbling, hath been
                    often burst, and now repaired with knots: one girth sixe
```

</sp>

```
times peec'd, and a womans Crupper of velure, which
                    hath two letters for her name, fairely set down in studs,
                    <lb/>and heere and there peec'd with packthred.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  Vho comes with him?
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  Oh sir, his Lackey, for all the world Capari­
                    soned like the horse: with a linnen stock on one leg, and
                    <lb/>a kersey boot&#x2011;hose on the other, gartred with a
red and
                    blew list; an old hat, & the humor of forty fancies
prickt
                    <lb/>in't for a feather: a monster, a very monster in apparell,
                     <lb/>&amp; not like a Christian foot&#x2011;boy, or a
gentlemans Lacky.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  'Tis some od humor pricks him to this fashion,
                  Yet oftentimes he goes but meane apparel'd.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>I am glad he's come, howsoere he comes.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  <I>Why sir, he comes not.</I>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>Didst thou not say hee comes?</l>
                </sp>
                <cb n="2"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  <|>Who, that <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> came?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <!>I, that <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> came.</!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  < No sir, I say his horse comes with him on his
                    <lb rend="turnover"/><pc rend="turnover">(</pc>backe.</l>
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <| > Why that's all one. </| >
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  Nay by
<choice><abbr>S.</abbr><expan>Saint</expan></choice> <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Iamy</hi>, I hold you a penny, a horse and
                     <lb/>a man is more then one, and yet not many.
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Petruchio and
Grumio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>Come, where be these gallants? who's at home?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <1>You are welcome sir.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>And yet I come not well.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>And yet you halt not.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  Not so well apparell'd as I wish you were.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <|>Were it better I should rush in thus:</|>
                  <|>But where is <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>? where is my louely
Bride?</l>
                  How does my father? gentles methinkes you frowne,
                  <l>And wherefore gaze this goodly company,</l>
                  <|>As if they saw some wondrous monument,</|>
                  <l>Some Commet, or vnusuall prodigie?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <!>Why sir, you know this is your wedding day:</l>
                  <l>First were we sad, fearing you would not come,</l>
                  Now sadder that you come so vnprouided:
                  <l>Fie, doff this habit, shame to your estate,</l>
```

```
<l>An eye&#x2011;sore to our solemne festivall.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>And tell vs what occasion of import</l>
                   <l>Hath all so long detain'd you from your wife,</l>
                   <l>And sent you hither so vnlike your selfe?</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   Tedious it were to tell, and harsh to heare,
                   Sufficeth I am come to keepe my word,
                   Though in some part inforced to digresse,
                   <|>Which at more leysure I will so excuse,</|>
                   <|>As you shall well be satisfied with all.</|>
                   <!>But where is <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>? I stay too long
from her,</l>
                   The morning weares, 'tis time we were at Church.
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>See not your Bride in these vnreuerent robes,</l>
                   <l>Goe to my chamber, put on clothes of mine.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   Not I, beleeue me, thus Ile visit her.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>But thus I trust you will not marry her.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Good sooth euen thus: therefore ha done with
                     <lb rend="turnover"/><pc rend="turnover">(</pc>words,</l>
                   <l>To me she's married, not vnto my cloathes:</l>
                   <l>Could I repaire what she will weare in me,</l>
                   <l>As I can change these poore accoutrements,</l>
                   <!>'Twere well for <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, and better for my
selfe < / 1 >
                   <l>But what a foole am I to chat with you,</l>
                   Vhen I should bid good morrow to my Bride?
                   <l>And seale the title with a louely kisse.</l>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <!>He hath some meaning in his mad attire,</!>
                   <|>We will perswade him be it possible,</|>
```

```
<l>To put on better ere he goe to Church.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Ile after him, and see the euent of this. </l>
                 <stage rend="italic rightJustified">Exit.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <|>But sir. Loue concerneth vs to adde</|>
                   <|>Her fathers liking, which to bring to passe</|>
                   <l>As before imparted to your worship,</l>
                   <l>I am to get a man what ere he be,</l>
                   <|>It skills not much, weele fit him to our turne,</|>
                   <l>And he shall be <hi rend="italic">Vincentio</hi> of <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Pisa</hi>,</l>
                   <l>And make assurance heere in <hi
rend="italic">Padua</hi></l>
                   <l>Of greater summes then I have promised,</l>
                   <l>So shall you quietly enioy your hope,</l>
                   <!>And marry sweet <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> with
consent.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l>Were it not that my fellow schoolemaster</l>
                   <!>Doth watch <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>'s steps so
narrowly:</l>
                   <|>'Twere good me&#x2011; thinkes to steale our marriage,</|>
                   <| > Which once perform'd, let all the world say no, </ |>
                   <l>Ile keepe mine owne despite of all the world.</l>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <1>That by degrees we meane to looke into,</l>
                   <fw type="sig" place="footCentre">T2</fw>
                   <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">And</fw>
                   <pb facs="FFimg:axc0240-0.jpg" n="220"/>
                   <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                   <cb n="1"/>
                   <|>And watch our vantage in this businesse,</|>
                   <|>Wee'll ouer&#x2011;reach the grey&#x2011;beard <hi</p>
rend="italic">Gremio</hi>,</l>
                   <|>The narrow prying father <hi rend="italic">Minola</hi>,</l>
                   The quaint Musician, amorous <hi>hi
rend="italic">Litio</hi>,</l>
                   <|>All for my Masters sake <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>.</l>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Gremio.</stage>
                   <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>, came you from the
```

```
Church?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <l>As willingly as ere I came from schoole.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>And is the Bride & Bridegroom coming home?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <l>A bridegroome say you? 'Tis a groome indeed,</l>
                  <|>A grumlling groome, and that the girle shall finde.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>Curster then she, why 'tis impossible.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  Vhy hee's a deuill, a deuill, a very fiend.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  Vhy she's a deuill, a deuill, the deu<gap extent="1"</p>
unit="chars" reason="illegible" agent="uninkedType" resp="#ES"/>ls damme.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  Tut, she's a Lambe, a Doue, a foole to him:
                  <!>Ile tell you sir <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>; when the
Priest</l>
                  <!>Should aske if <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> should be his
                     wife,</l>
                  I>I, by goggs woones quoth he, and swore so loud,
                  That all amaz'd the Priest let fall the booke,
                  <l>And as he stoop'd againe to take it vp,</l>
                  This mad‑ brain'd bridegroome tooke him such a
cuffe,</l>
                  That downe fell Priest and booke, and booke and Priest,
                  Now take them vp quoth he, if any list.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  Vhat said the wench when he rose againe<</p>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
```

```
Trembled and shooke: for why, he stamp'd and
                     <lb/>swore, as if the Vicar meant to cozen him: but after
ma­
                     <lb/>ny ceremonies done, hee calls for wine, a health quoth
                     he, as if he had beene aboord carowsing to his Mates
af­
                    <lb/>ter a storme, quaft off the Muscadell, and threw the sops
                     <lb/>all in the Sextons face: having no other reason, but that
                     his beard grew thinne and hungerly, and seem'd to aske
                     him sops as hee was drinking: This done, hee tooke the
                     Spride about the necke, and kist her lips with such a
cla­
                     <lb/>morous smacke, that at the parting all the Church did
                     <lb/>eccho: and I seeing this, came thence for very shame, and
                     <lb/>after mee I know the rout is comming, such a mad
mar­
                    <lb/>ryage neuer was before: harke, harke, I heare the
min­
                    <lb/>strels play.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">Musicke
playes.</stage>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Petruchio, Kate,
Bianca, Hortensio, Baptista.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Gentlemen & friends, I thank you for your pains,</l>
                  <|>I know you thinke to dine with me to day,</l>
                  <|>And have prepar'd great store of wedding cheere,</|>
                  <l>But so it is, my haste doth call me hence,</l>
                  <l>And therefore heere I meane to take my leaue.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <|>Is't possible you will away to night<c rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>I must away to day before night come,</l>
                  Make it no wonder: if you knew my businesse,
                  You would intreat me rather goe then stay:
                  <l>And honest company, I thanke you all,</l>
                  That have beheld me give away my selfe
                  To this most patient, sweet, and vertuous wife,
                  <l>Dine with my father, drinke a health to me,</l>
                  <l>For I must hence, and farewell to you all.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>Let vs intreat you stay till after dinner.</l>
```

```
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <l>It may not be.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-gre">
  <speaker rend="italic">Gra.</speaker>
  <l>Let me intreat you.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <1>It cannot be.</1>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
  <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
  <l>Let me intreat you.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <l>I>I am content.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
  <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
  <l>Are you content to stay?</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <l>I am content you shall entreat me stay,</l>
  <l>But yet not stay, entreat me how you can.</l>
</sp>
<cb n="2"/>
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
  <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
  <1>Now if you loue me stay.</1>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <l><hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>, my horse.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-gru">
  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
  I sir, they be ready, the Oates have eaten the
    <lb/>horses.
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
  <l>Nay then,</l>
  <l>Doe what thou canst, I will not goe to day,</l>
  No, nor to morrow, not till I please my selfe,
  The dore is open sir, there lies your way,
```

```
<!>You may be iogging whiles your bootes are greene:</!>
                   <!>For me, Ile not be gone till I please my selfe,</l>
                   'Tis like you'll proue a iolly surly groome,
                   That take it on you at the first so roundly.
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>O <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> content thee, prethee be not
angry.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                   <l>I will be angry, what hast thou to doe?</l>
                   <l>Father, be quiet, he shall stay my leisure.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>I marry sir, now it begins to worke.</l>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                   <|>Gentlemen, forward to the bridall dinner,</|>
                   <l>I see a woman may be made a foole</l>
                   <|>If she had not a spirit to resist.</|>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   They shall goe forward <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> at thy
command,</l>
                   <l>Obey the Bride you that attend on her.</l>
                   <l>Goe to the feast, reuell and domineere,</l>
                   <l>Carowse full measure to her maiden&#x2011;head,</l>
                   <|>Be madde and merry, or goe hang your selues:</|>
                   <l>But for my bonny <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, she must with
me:</l>
                   Nay, looke not big, nor stampe, not stare, nor fret,
                   <l>I will be master of what is mine owne,</l>
                   Shee is my goods, my chattels, she is my house,
                   <|>My houshold&#x2011;stuffe, my field, my barne,</|>
                   <1>My horse, my oxe, my asse, my any thing,</1>
                   <|>And heere she stands, touch her who euer dare,</|>
                   <l>Ile bring mine action on the proudest he</l>
                   <l>That stops my way in <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi>: <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Grumio</hi></l>
                   I>Draw forth thy weapon, we are beset with theeues,
                   <l>Rescue thy Mistresse if thou be a man:</l>
                   <!>Feare not sweet wench, they shall not touch thee <hi</p>
rend="italic">Kate</hi>.</l>
                   <l>Ile buckler thee against a Million.</l>
                </sp>
```

```
<stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt. P.
Ka.</stage>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                                          <1>Nay, let them goe, a couple of quiet ones.</1>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                                          Vent they not quickly, I should die with laugh­
                                               <lb rend="turnover"/><pc rend="turnover">(</pc>ing.</l>
                                     </sp>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                                          <l>Of all mad matches neuer was the like.</l>
                                     </sp>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                                          <!>Mistresse, what's your opinion of your sister?</!>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                                          That being mad her selfe, she's madly mated.
                                     </sp>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                                          <|>I warrant him <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> is Kated.</l>
                                     </sp>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                                          Neighbours and friends, though Bride & Brid
                                               <lb rend="turnunder"/><pc rend="turnunder">(</pc>groom
wants</l>
                                          <l>For to supply the places at the table,</l>
                                          You know there wants no iunkets at the feast:
                                          <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>, you shall supply the
Bridegroomes place,</l>
                                          <!>And let <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> take her sisters
roome.</l>
                                     </sp>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                                          Shall sweet <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> practise how to
bride it?</l>
                                     </sp>
                                     <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                                          <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                                          <!>She shall <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>: come gentlemen
lets goe.</l>
                                     </sp>
                                     <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt.</stage>
```

```
</div>
              </div>
              <div type="act" n="4" rend="notPresent">
                <div type="scene" n="1" rend="notPresent">
                   <head type="supplied">[Act 4, Scene 1]</head>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Grumio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   Fie, fie on all tired Iades, on all mad Masters, & amp;
                     <lb/>all foule waies: was euer man so beaten? was euer man
                     <lb/>so raide? was euer man so weary? I am sent before to
                     <lb/>make a fire, and they are comming after to warme them:
                     <lb/>now were not I a little pot, & amp; soone hot; my very
lippes
                     <lb/>might freeze to my teeth, my tongue to the roofe of my
                     mouth, my heart in my belly, ere I should come by a fire
                     to thaw me, but I with blowing the fire shall warme my
                     <lb/>selfe: for considering the weather, a taller man then I
                     <lb/>will take cold: Holla, hoa <hi
rend="italic">Curtis</hi>.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Curtis.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Curt.</speaker>
                  <| > Who is that calls so coldly? </| >
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  A piece of Ice: if thou doubt it, thou maist
                     <lb/>slide from my shoulder to my heele, with no
                     <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">greater</fw>
                <pb facs="FFimg:axc0241-0.jpg" n="221"/>
                <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                <cb n="1"/>
                     <lb/>greater a run but my head and my necke. A fire good
                     <lb/><hi rend="italic">Curtis</hi>.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                   Is my master and his wife comming <hi
rend="italic">Grumio</hi>?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   Oh I <hi rend="italic">Curtis</hi> I, and therefore fire, fire,
cast on no
                     <lb/>water.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  Is she so hot a shrew as she's reported.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  She was good <hi rend="italic">Curtis</hi> before this frost:
but thou
                     <lb/>know'st winter tames man, woman, and beast: for it
                    hath tam'd my old master, and my new mistris, and my
                    <lb/>selfe fellow <hi rend="italic">Curtis</hi>.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker><note type="editorial"</pre>
resp="#ES">This speech is conventionally attributed to Curtis.</note>
                  Away you three inch foole, I am no beast.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  Am I but three inches? Why thy horne is a foot
                     and so long am I at the least. But wilt thou make a fire,
                     or shall I complaine on thee to our mistris, whose hand
                    (she being now at hand) thou shalt soone feele, to thy
                     <lb/>cold comfort, for being slow in thy hot office.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  I prethee good <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>, tell me, how
goes the
                     <lb/>world?</p>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  A cold world <hi rend="italic">Curtis</hi> in euery office
but thine, & amp;
                     <lb/>therefore fire: do thy duty, and haue thy dutie, for my
                     Master and mistris are almost frozen to death.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  There's fire readie, and therefore good <hi
rend="italic">Grumio</hi>
                     <lb/>the newes.
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  Why Iacke boy, ho boy, and as much newes as
                     <lb/>wilt thou.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
```

```
Come, you are so full of conicatching.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 Why therefore fire, for I have caught extreme
                    <lb/>cold. Where's the Cooke, is supper ready, the house
                    trim'd, rushes strew'd, cobwebs swept, the seruingmen
                    <lb/>in their new fustian, the white stockings, and euery
offi­
                    <lb/>cer his wedding garment on? Be the Iackes faire
with & #x00AD;
                    <lb/>in, the Gils faire without, the Carpets laide, and euerie
                    <lb/>thing in order?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  All readie: and therefore I pray thee newes.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 First know my horse is tired, my master & amp; mi­
                    <lb/>stris falne out.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  How?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 Out of their saddles into the durt, and thereby
                    <lb/>hangs a tale.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  Let's ha't good <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  Lend thine eare.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  Heere.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  There.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
```

```
This 'tis to feele a tale, not to heare a tale.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  And therefore 'Tis cal'd a sensible tale: and this
                    <lb/>Cuffe was but to knocke at your eare, and beseech
list­
                    <lb/>ning: now I begin, Inprimis wee came downe a fowle
                    hill, my Master riding behinde my Mistris.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  Both of one horse?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  What's that to thee?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  Why a horse.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 Tell thou the tale: but hadst thou not crost me.
                    thou shouldst have heard how her horse fel, and she
vn­
                    der her horse: thou shouldst haue heard in how miery a
                    <lb/>place, how she was bemoil'd, how hee left her with the
                    horse vpon her, how he beat me because her horse
stum­
                    lb/>bled, how she waded through the durt to plucke him off
                    <lb/>me: how he swore, how she prai'd, that neuer prai'd
be­
                    fore: how I cried, how the horses ranne away, how her
                    <lb/>bridle was burst: how I lost my crupper, with manie
                    <lb/>things of worthy memorie, which now shall die in
obli­
                    <lb/>uion, and thou returne vnexperienc'd to thy graue.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  Sy this reckning he is more shrew than she.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 I, and that thou and the proudest of you all shall
                    <lb/>finde when he comes home. But what talke I of this?
                    <lb/>Call forth <hi rend="italic">Nathaniel, Ioseph, Nicholas,
Phillip, Walter, Su­
```

```
<lb/>gersop</hi> and the rest: let their heads bee slickely
comb'd,
                    <cb n="2"/>
                    their blew coats brush'd, and their garters of an
indiffe­
                    <lb/>rent knit, let them curtsie with their left legges, and not
                    <lb/>presume to touch a haire of my Masters
horse‑taile, till
                    they kisse their hands. Are they all readie<c</li>
rend="italic">?</c>
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                 They are.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 Call them forth.
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                 Do you heare ho? you must meete my maister
                    <lb/>to countenance my mistris.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 Why she hath a face of her owne.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  Who knowes not that?
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  Thou it seemes, that cals for company to coun­
                    <lb/>tenance her.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                 I call them forth to credit her.
               </sp>
               <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter foure or fiue
seruingmen.</stage>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  Why she comes to borrow nothing of them.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-nat">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Nat.</speaker>
                 Welcome home <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>.
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-phi">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Phil.</speaker>
                  How now <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-jos">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ios.</speaker>
                  What <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>.
               <sp who="#F-shr-nic">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Nick.</speaker>
                  Fellow <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-nat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Nat.</speaker>
                  How now old lad.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  Welcome you: how now you: what you: fel­
                    low you: and thus much for greeting. Now my spruce
                    <lb/>companions, is all readie, and all things neate?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-nat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Nat.</speaker>
                  All things is readie, how neere is our master?
               <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  E'ne at hand, alighted by this: and therefore be
                    <lb/>not&#x2E3A;Cockes passion, silence, I heare my
master.
               </sp>
               <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Petruchio and
Kate.</stage>
               <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  Vhere be these knaues? What no man at doore
                  To hold my stirrop, nor to take my horse<c</p>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                  <!>Where is <hi rend="italic">Nathaniel, Gregory,
Phillip</hi>.</l>
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-all">
                  <speaker rend="italic">All ser.</speaker>
                  Heere, heere sir, heere sir.
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <!>Heere sir, heere sir, heere sir.</!>
```

</sp>

```
<|>You logger&#x2011;headed and vnpollisht groomes:</|>
                  <l>What? no attendance? no regard? no dutie?</l>
                  Vhere is the foolish knaue I sent before?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  <|>Heere sir, as foolish as I was before.
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  You pezant, swain, you horson malt‑horse drudg
                  <l>Did I not bid thee meete me in the Parke,</l>
                   <l>And bring along these rascal knaues with thee?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Grumio.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Nathaniels</hi> coate sir was not fully
made, </l>
                  <|>And <hi rend="italic">Gabrels</hi> pumpes were all vnpinkt
i'th heele:</l>
                  <|>There was no Linke to colour <hi rend="italic">Peters</hi>
hat, </l>
                  <l>And <hi rend="italic">Walters</hi> dagger was not come
from sheathing:</l>
                   <!>There were none fine, but <hi rend="italic">Adam, Rafe</hi>,
and <hi rend="italic">Gregory</hi>,</l>
                  The rest were ragged, old, and beggerly,
                  Yet as they are, heere are they come to meete you.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>Go rascals, go, and fetch my supper in.</l>
                  <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Ex. Ser.</stage>
                  <| > Where is the life that late I led? </ |
                  <|>Where are those? Sit downe <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>,</|>
                  <l>And welcome. Soud, soud, soud, soud.</l>
                  <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter seruants with
supper.</stage>
                  Vhy when I say? Nay good sweete < hi</p>
rend="italic">Kate</hi> be merrie.</l>
                  <|>Off with my boots, you rogues: you villaines, when?</|>
                  <l rend="italic">It was the Friar of Orders gray,</l>
                  <l rend="italic">As he forth walked on his way.</l>
                  <l>Out you rogue, you plucke my foote awrie,</l>
                  Take that, and mend the plucking of the other.
                  <l>Be merrie <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>: Some water heere:
what hoa.</l>
                  <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter one with
water.</stage>
                  <|>Where's my Spaniel <hi rend="italic">Troilus</hi>? Sirra, get
```

```
you hence,</l>
                   <!>And bid my cozen <hi rend="italic">Ferdinand</hi> come
hither:</l>
                   <l>One <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> that you must kisse, and be
acquainted with.</l>
                   Vhere are my Slippers? Shall I have some water?
                   <|>Come < hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> and wash, & amp; welcome
heartily:</l>
                   You horson villaine, will you let it fall<c</p>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <fw type="sig" place="footCentre">T3</fw>
                <fw type="catchword" rend="italic" place="footRight">Kate</fw>
                <pb facs="FFimg:axc0242-0.jpg" n="222"/>
                <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                <cb n="1"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>Patience I pray you, 'twas a fault vnwilling.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <1>A horson beetle <u>&#x2011</u>; headed flap <u>&#x2011</u>; ear'd
knaue:</l>
                   <l>Come <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> sit downe, I know you
haue a stomacke,</l>
                   <|>Will you give thankes, sweete <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, or
else shall I?</l>
                   <|>What's this, Mutton?</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ser.1">
                   <speaker rend="italic">1. Ser.</speaker>
                   <l>I.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Who brought it?</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-pet">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Peter.</speaker>
                   <1>I.</1>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>'Tis burnt, and so is all the meate:</l>
                   Vhat dogges are these? Where is the rascall Cooke?
                   <|>How durst you villaines bring it from the dresser</|>
                   <l>And serue it thus to me that loue it not?</l>
                   There, take it to you, trenchers, cups, and all:
                   <1>You heedlesse iolt&#x2011; heads, and vnmanner'd
```

```
slaues.</l>
                  Vhat, do you grumble? Ile be with you straight.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>I pray you husband be not so disquiet,</l>
                  <l>The meate was well, if you were so contented.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <|>I tell thee <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, 'twas burnt and dried
away,</l>
                  <l>And I expressely am forbid to touch it:</l>
                  <l>For it engenders choller, planteth anger,</l>
                  <l>And better 'twere that both of vs did fast,</l>
                  <!>Since of our selues, our selues are chollericke,</!>
                  <1>Then feede it with such ouer&#x2011;rosted flesh:</l>
                  <|>Be patient, to morrow't shalbe mended,</|>
                  <|>And for this night we'l fast for companie.</|>
                  <l>Come I wil bring thee to thy Bridall chamber.</l>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt.
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Seruants
seuerally.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-nat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Nath.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Peter</hi> didst euer see the like.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-pet">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Peter.</speaker>
                  He kils her in her owne humor.
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Grumio.</speaker>
                  Where is he?
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Curtis a
Seruant.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-cur">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Cur.</speaker>
                  In her chamber, making a sermon of continen­
                     <lb/>cie to her, and railes, and sweares, and rates, that shee
                     (poore soule) knowes not which way to stand, to looke,
                     to speake, and sits as one new risen from a dreame.
A­
                     <lb/>way, away, for he is comming hither.
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Petruchio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
```

```
<l>Thus have I politickely begun my reigne,</l>
                   <l>And 'tis my hope to end successefully:</l>
                   <l>My Faulcon now is sharpe, and passing emptie,</l>
                   <l>And til she stoope, she must not be full gorg'd,</l>
                   <l>For then she neuer lookes vpon her lure.</l>
                   <l>Another way I have to man my Haggard,</l>
                   To make her come, and know her Keepers call:
                   That is, to watch her, as we watch these Kites,
                   That baite, and beate, and will not be obedient:
                   She eate no meate to day, nor none shall eate.
                   <l>Last night she slept not, nor to night she shall not:</l>
                   <|>As with the meate, some vndeserued fault</|>
                   <|>I|> Ile finde about the making of the bed,</|>
                   <|>And heere Ile fling the pillow, there the boulster,</|>
                   This way the Couerlet, another way the sheets:
                   <l>I, and amid this hurlie I intend,</l>
                   <l>That all is done in reuerend care of her.</l>
                   <l>And in conclusion, she shal watch all night,</l>
                   <|>And if she chance to nod, Ile raile and brawle,</|>
                   <l>And with the clamor keepe her stil awake:</l>
                   This is a way to kil a Wife with kindnesse,
                   <l>And thus Ile curbe her mad and headstrong humor:</l>
                   <!>He that knowes better how to tame a shrew,</l>
                   Now let him speake, 'tis charity to shew.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                 </div>
                <div type="scene" n="2" rend="notPresent">
                   <head type="supplied">[Act 4, Scene 2]</head><stage
rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Tranio and Hortensio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <|>Is't possible friend <hi rend="italic">Lisio</hi>, that mistris
<hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi></l>
                   <l>Doth fancie any other but <hi
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>,</l>
                   <l>I tel you sir, she beares me faire in hand.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker><note type="editorial"</pre>
resp="#ES">This speech is conventionally attributed to Hortensio.</note>
                   <l>Sir, to satisfie you in what I have said,</l>
                   <cb n="2"/>
                   Stand by, and marke the manner of his teaching.
                </sp>
                 <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Bianca.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Now Mistris, profit you in what you reade?</l>
```

<speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   Vhat Master reade you first, resolue me that?
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>I reade, that I professe the Art to loue.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <l>And may you proue sir Master of your Art.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   < > While you sweet deere proue Mistresse of my
                      <lb/>heart.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Quicke proceeders marry, now tel me I pray,</l>
                   <l>you that durst sweare that your Mistris <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Bianca</hi></l>
                   <l>Lou'd me in the World so wel as <hi
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh despightful Loue, vnconstant womankind,</l>
                   <!>I tel thee <hi rend="italic">Lisio</hi> this is wonderfull.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Mistake no more, I am not Lisio,</l>
                   <I>Nor a Musitian as I seeme to bee,</I>
                   <l>But one that scorne to liue in this disguise,</l>
                   <l>For such a one as leaues a Gentleman,</l>
                   <l>And makes a God of such a Cullion;</l>
                   <1>Know sir, that I am cal'd <hi
rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <!>Signior <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, I haue often
heard</l>
                   <l>Of your entire affection to <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>,</l>
                   <l>And since mine eyes are witnesse of her lightnesse,</l>
                   <l>I wil with you, if you be so contented,</l>
                   <|>Forsweare <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>, and her loue for
euer.</l>
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <l>See how they kisse and court: Signior <hi</p>
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>,</l>
                  <!>Heere is my hand, and heere I firmly vow</!>
                  Neuer to woo her more, but do forsweare her
                  <|>As one vnworthie all the former fauours</|>
                  That I have fondly flatter'd them withall.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>And heere I take the like vnfained oath,</l>
                  Neuer to marrie with her, though she would intreate,
                  Fie on her, see how beastly she doth court him.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  Vould all the world but he had quite forsworn
                  <l>For me, that I may surely keepe mine oath.</l>
                  <l>I wil be married to a wealthy Widdow,</l>
                  <l>Ere three dayes passe, which hath as long lou'd me,</l>
                  <|>As I have lou'd this proud disdainful Haggard,</|>
                  <l>And so farewel signior <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>,</l>
                  <!>Kindnesse in women, not their beauteous lookes</l>
                  <| Shal win my loue, and so I take my leaue, </ |
                  <l>In resolution, as I swore before.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <!>Mistris <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>, blesse you with such
grace,</l>
                  <|>As longeth to a Louers blessed case:</|>
                  Nay, I have tane you napping gentle Loue,
                   <l>And haue forsworne you with <hi
rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> you iest, but haue you both
forsworne
                     <lb/>mee?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Mistris we haue.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <!>Then we are rid of <hi rend="italic">Lisio</hi>.</l>
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <|>I'faith hee'l haue a lustie Widdow now,</|>
                   That shalbe woo'd, and wedded in a day.
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <l>God giue him ioy.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <I>I, and hee'l tame her.</I>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bianca.</speaker>
                   <!>He sayes so <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Faith he is gone vnto the taming schoole.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <!>The taming schoole: what is there such a place?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <!>I mistris, and <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi> is the
master,</l>
                   That teacheth trickes eleuen and twentie long,
                   To tame a shrew, and charme her chattering tongue.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Biondello.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh Master, master I haue watcht so long,</l>
                   <1>That I am dogge&#x2011; wearie, but at last I spied</l>
                   <|>An ancient Angel comming downe the hill,</|>
                   <1>Wil serue the turne.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <|>What is he <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bio.</speaker>
                   <l>Master, a Marcantant, or a pedant,</l>
                   <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">I</fw>
```

```
<pb facs="FFimg:axc0243-0.jpg" n="223"/>
                  <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                  <cb n="1"/>
                  <!>I know not what, but formall in apparrell,</l>
                  <l>In gate and countenance surely like a Father.
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <!>And what of him <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi>?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>If he be credulous, and trust my tale,</l>
                  <l>Ile make him glad to seeme <hi
rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>,</l>
                  <l>And giue assurance to <hi rend="italic">Baptista
Minola</hi>
                  <l>As if he were the right <hi rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-par">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Par.</speaker>
                  Take me your loue, and then let me alone.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter a Pedant.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  <1>God saue you sir.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>And you sir, you are welcome,</l>
                  Trauaile you farre on, or are you at the farthest?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  <l>Sir at the farthest for a weeke or two,</l>
                  <l>But then vp farther, and as farre as Rome,</l>
                  <l>And so to Tripolie, if God lend me life.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <l>>What Countreyman I pray?</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   <l>Of <hi rend="italic">Mantua</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  <|>Of <hi rend="italic">Mantua</hi> Sir, marrie God forbid,</|>
```

```
<l>And come to Padua carelesse of your life.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   <l>My life sir? how I pray? for that goes hard.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>'Tis death for any one in Mantua</l>
                   <l>To come to Padua, know you not the cause?</l>
                   Your ships are staid at Venice, and the Duke
                   <!>For private quarrel 'twixt your Duke and him,</l>
                   Hath publish'd and proclaim'd it openly:
                   Tis meruaile, but that you are but newly come,
                   <l>you might have heard it else proclaim'd about.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   <l>Alas sir, it is worse for me then so,</l>
                   <l>For I have bils for monie by exchange</l>
                   <!>From Florence, and must heere deliuer them.</!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Wel sir, to do you courtesie,</l>
                   This wil I do, and this I wil aduise you,
                   <l>First tell me, haue you euer beene at Pisa?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   <l>I sir, in Pisa haue I often bin,</l>
                   <l>Pisa renowned for graue Citizens.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Among them know you one <hi
rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   <|>I know him not, but I have heard of him:</|>
                   <l>A Merchant of incomparable wealth.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <I>He is my father sir, and sooth to say,</l>
                   <l>In count'nance somewhat doth resemble you.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
```

```
<|>As much as an apple doth an oyster, & amp; all one.</|>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>To saue your life in this extremitie,</l>
                   <l>This fauor wil I do you for his sake,</l>
                   <l>And thinke it not the worst of all your fortunes,</l>
                   <|>That you are like to Sir <hi rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>.</l>
                   <l>His name and credite shal you vndertake,</l>
                   <l>And in my house you shal be friendly lodg'd,</l>
                   <l>Looke that you take vpon you as you should,</l>
                   You vnderstand me sir: so shal you stay
                   <!>'Til you haue done your businesse in the Citie:</l>
                   <l>If this be court'sie sir, accept of it.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh sir I do, and wil repute you euer</l>
                   <l>The patron of my life and libertie.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   Then go with me, to make the matter good,
                   <l>This by the way I let you vnderstand,</l>
                   <l>My father is heere look'd for euerie day,</l>
                   <1>To passe assurance of a dowre in marriage</1>
                   <|>'Twixt me, and one <hi rend="italic">Baptistas</hi> daughter
heere:</l>
                   <l>In all these circumstances Ile instruct you,</l>
                   <l>Go with me to cloath you as becomes you.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt.</stage>
                </div>
                <div type="scene" n="3" rend="notPresent">
                   <head rend="italic center">Actus Quartus. Scena Prima</head>
                <note type="editorial" resp="#PW">Conventional scene numbering
does not accord with the Folio at this point.</note>
                   <head type="supplied">[Act 4, Scene 3]</head>
                   <stage rend="italic" type="entrance">Enter Katherina and
Grumio.</stage>
                <cb n="2"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   No, no forsooth I dare not for my life.
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ka.</speaker>
                   The more my wrong, the more his spite appears.
                   <|>What, did he marrie me to famish me?</|>
                   <l>Beggers that come vnto my fathers doore,</l>
```

```
<l>Vpon intreatie haue a present almes,</l>
                   <l>If not, elsewhere they meete with charitie:</l>
                   <|>But I, who neuer knew how to intreat,</|>
                   Nor neuer needed that I should intreate,
                   <|>Am staru'd for meate, giddie for lacke of sleepe:</|>
                   <| > With oathes kept waking, and with brawling fed, </| >
                   <l>And that which spights me more then all these wants,</l>
                   <l>He does it vnder name of perfect loue:</l>
                   <|>As who should say. if I should sleepe or eate</|>
                   <!>'Twere deadly sicknesse, or else present death.</l>
                   <|>I prethee go, and get me some repast,</|>
                   <l>I care not what, so it be holsome foode.</l>
                 </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>What say you to a Neats foote?</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   'Tis passing good, I prethee let me haue it.
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>I feare it is too chollericke a meate.</l>
                   <l>How say you to a fat Tripe finely broyl'd<c</p>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <!>I like it well, good <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi> fetch it
me.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <|>I cannot tell, I feare 'tis chollericke.</|>
                   Vhat say you to a peece of Beefe and Mustard?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <|>A dish that I do loue to feede vpon.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>I, but the Mustard is too hot a little.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   Vhy then the Beefe, and let the Mustard rest.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   Nay then I wil not, you shal have the Mustard
                  <l>Or else you get no beefe of <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Grumio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>Then both or one, or any thing thou wilt.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  <|>Why then the Mustard without the beefe.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>Go get thee gone, thou false deluding slaue,</l>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">Beats
him.</stage>
                  That feed'st me with the verie name of meate.
                  Sorrow on thee, and all the packe of you
                  <l>That triumph thus vpon my misery:</l>
                  <1>Go get thee gone, I say.</1>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Petruchio, and
Hortensio with meate.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <|>How fares my <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, what sweeting all
a‑mort?</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Mistris, what cheere?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <1>Faith as cold as can be.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <|>Plucke vp thy spirits, looke cheerfully vpon me.</|>
                  Heere Loue, thou seest how diligent I am,
                  <l>To dresse thy meate my selfe, and bring it thee.</l>
                  <|>I am sure sweet <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, this kindnesse
merites thankes.</l>
                   Vhat, not a word? Nay then, thou lou'st it not:
                  <l>And all my paines is sorted to no proofe.</l>
                  <l>Heere take away this dish.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <|>I pray you let it stand.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <!>The poorest seruice is repaide with thankes,</l>
                   <|>And so shall mine before you touch the meate.</|>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>I>I thanke you sir.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, fie you are too
blame:</l>
                   <l>Come Mistris <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, Ile beare you
companie.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <!>Eate it vp all <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, if thou louest
mee:</l>
                   <l>Much good do it vnto thy gentle heart:</l>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> eate apace; and now my honie
Loue,</l>
                   <l>Will we returne vnto thy Fathers house,</l>
                   <l>And reuell it as brauely as the best,</l>
                   Vith silken coats and caps, and golden Rings,
                   Vith Ruffes and Cuffes, and Fardingales, and things:
                   < | > With Scarfes, and Fannes, & amp; double change of
brau'ry,</l>
                   Vith Amber Bracelets, Beades, and all this knau'ry.
                   Vhat hast thou din'd? The Tailor staies thy leasure,
                   To decke thy bodie with his ruffling treasure.
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Tailor.</stage>
                   <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">Come</fw>
                   <pb facs="FFimg:axc0244-0.jpg" n="224"/>
                   <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                   <cb n="1"/>
                   <l>Come Tailor, let vs see these ornaments.</l>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Haberdasher.</stage>
                   <l>Lay forth the gowne. What newes with you sir?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hab">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Fel.</speaker>
                   <!>Heere is the cap your Worship did bespeake.</l>
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <|>Why this was moulded on a porrenger,</|>
  <l>A Veluet dish: Fie, fie, 'tis lewd and filthy,</l>
  <!>Why 'tis a cockle or a walnut&#x2011; shell,</l>
  <l>A knacke, a toy, a tricke, a babies cap:</l>
  <l>Away with it, come let me haue a bigger.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
  <l>Ile haue no bigger, this doth fit the time,</l>
  <l>And Gentlewomen weare such caps as these.
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <|>When you are gentle, you shall have one too,</|>
  <l>And not till then.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-hor">
  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
  <1>That will not be in hast.</1>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
  Vhy sir I trust I may have leave to speake.
  <l>And speake I will. I am no childe, no babe,</l>
  Your betters have indur'd me say my minde,
  <l>And if you cannot, best you stop your eares.</l>
  <!>My tongue will tell the anger of my heart,</!>
  <l>Or els my heart concealing it wil breake,</l>
  <|>And rather then it shall, I will be free,</|>
  <l>Euen to the vttermost as I please in words.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  Vhy thou saist true, it is paltrie cap,
  <l>A custard coffen, a bauble, a silken pie,</l>
  I>I loue thee well in that thou lik'st it not.
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
  <1>Loue me, or loue me not, I like the cap,</1>
  <l>And it I will haue, or I will haue none.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  Thy gowne, why I: come Tailor let vs see't.
  <I>Oh mercie God, what masking stuffe is heere?</l>
  <l>Whats this? a sleeue? 'tis like demi cannon,</l>
  Vhat, vp and downe caru'd like an apple Tart?
```

```
Heers snip, and nip, and cut, and slish and slash,
  <l>Like to a Censor in a barbers shoppe:</l>
  <|>Why what a deuils name Tailor cal'st thou this?</|>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-hor">
  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
  <!>I see shees like to have neither cap nor gowne.</l>
<sp who="#F-shr-tai">
  <speaker rend="italic">Tal.</speaker>
  You bid me make it orderlie and well,
  <l>According to the fashion, and the time.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <l>Marrie and did: but if you be remembred,</l>
  <l>I did not bid you marre it to the time.</l>
  <l>Go hop me ouer euery kennell home,</l>
  <l>For you shall hop without my custome sir:</l>
  <l>Ile none of it; hence, make your best of it.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
  <l>I neuer saw a better fashion'd gowne,</l>
  <l>More queint, more pleasing, nor more commendable:</l>
  <l>Belike you meane to make a puppet of me.</l>
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  Vhy true, he meanes to make a puppet of thee.
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-tai">
  <speaker rend="italic">Tail.</speaker>
  She saies your Worship meanes to make a
     <lb/>puppet of her.
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
  <l>Oh monstrous arrogance:</l>
  <l>Thou lyest, thou thred, thou thimble,</l>
  Thou yard three quarters, halfe yard, quarter, naile,
  Thou Flea, thou Nit, thou winter cricket thou:
  Strau'd in mine owne house with a skeine of thred:
  <|>Away thou Ragge, thou quantitie, thou remnant,</|>
  <l>Or I shall so be&#x2011;mete thee with thy yard,</l>
  <|>As thou shalt thinke on prating whil'st thou liu'st:</|>
  I>I tell thee I, that thou hast marr'd her gowne.
</sp>
<sp who="#F-shr-tai">
  <speaker rend="italic">Tail.</speaker>
```

```
Your worship is deceiu'd, the gowne is made
                   <l>Iust as my master had direction:</l>
                   <l><hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi> gaue order how it should be
done.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <|>I gaue him no order, I gaue him the stuffe.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tail.</speaker>
                   Sut how did you desire it should be made<</p>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>Marrie sir with needle and thred.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tail.</speaker>
                   <l>But did you not request to haue it cut<c</pre>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   <l>Thou hast fac'd many things.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tail.</speaker>
                   <1>I haue.</1>
                </sp>
                <cb n="2"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   Face not mee: thou hast brau'd manie men,
                     <lb/>braue not me; I will neither bee fac'd nor brau'd. I say
                     <lb/>vnto thee, I bid thy Master cut out the gowne, but I did
                     not bid him cut it to peeces. Ergo thou liest.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tail.</speaker>
                   Why heere is the note of the fashion to testify.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   Reade it.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                   The note lies in's throate if he say I said so.
```

```
</sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Tail.</speaker>
                  Inprimis, a loose bodied gowne.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 Master, if euer I said loose‑bodied gowne, sow
                    <lb/>me in the skirts of it, and beate me to death with a
bot­
                    <lb/>tome of browne thred: I said a gowne.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  Proceede.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tai.</speaker>
                  With a small compast cape.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  I confesse the cape.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Tai.</speaker>
                 With a trunke sleeue.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 I confesse two sleeues.
               <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Tai.</speaker>
                  The sleeues curiously cut.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                 I there's the villanie.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                 Error i'th bill sir, error i'th bill? I commanded
                    <lb/>the sleeues should be cut out, and sow'd vp againe, and
                    that Ile proue vpon thee, though thy little finger be
ar­
                    <lb/>med in a thimble.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-tai">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Tail.</speaker>
```

```
This is true that I say, and I had thee in place
                     <lb/>where thou shouldst know it.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  I am for thee straight: take thou the bill, give
                     <lb/>me thy meat&#x2011;yard, and spare not me.
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <l>God&#x2011;a&#x2011;mercie <hi
rend="italic">Grumio</hi>, then hee shall haue no
                     < lb/>oddes. </l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <|>Well sir in breefe the gowne is not for me.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  You are i'th right sir, 'tis for my mistris.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>Go take it vp vnto thy masters vse.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  Villaine, not for thy life: Take vp my Mistresse
                     <lb/>gowne for thy masters vse.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  Vhy sir, what's your conceit in that?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gru">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gru.</speaker>
                  <I>Oh sir, the conceit is deeper then you think for:</l>
                  Take vp my Mistris gowne to his masters vse.
                  <l>Oh fie, fie, fie.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Hortensio</hi>, say thou wilt see the Tailor
paide.</l>
                  <l>Go take it hence, be gone, and say no more.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  Tailor, Ile pay thee for thy gowne to morrow,
```

```
Take no vnkindnesse of his hastie words:
                   <|>Away I say, commend me to thy master.</|>
                 <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit Tail.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>Well, come my <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, we will vnto
your fathers,</l>
                   <l>Euen in these honest meane habiliments:</l>
                   <l>Our purses shall be proud, our garments poore:</l>
                   <!>For 'Tis the minde that makes the bodie rich.</!>
                   <l>And as the Sunne breakes through the darkest clouds,</l>
                   <l>So honor peereth in the meanest habit.</l>
                   Vhat is the Iay more precious then the Larke?
                   <l>Because his feathers are more beautifull.</l>
                   <l>Or is the Adder better then the Eele,</l>
                   <l>Because his painted skin contents the eye.</l>
                   <l>Oh no good <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>: neither art thou the
worse</l>
                   <l>For this poore furniture, and meane array.</l>
                   <l>If thou accountedst it shame, lay it on me,</l>
                   <|>And therefore frolicke, we will hence forthwith,</|>
                   To feast and sport vs at thy fathers house,
                   <l>Go call my men, and let vs straight to him,</l>
                   <l>And bring our horses vnto Long&#x2011;lane end,</l>
                   There wil we mount, and thither walke on foote,
                   Let's see, I thinke 'tis now some seuen a clocke,
                   <|>And well we may come there by dinner time.</|>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>I dare assure you sir, 'tis almost two,</l>
                   <|>And 'twill be supper time ere you come there.</|>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <|>It shall be seuen ere I go to horse:</|>
                   <l>Looke what I speake, or do, or thinke to doe,</l>
                   <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">You</fw>
                   <pb facs="FFimg:axc0245-0.jpg" n="225"/>
                   <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                   <cb n="1"/>
                   You are still crossing it, sirs let't alone,
                   <|>I will not goe to day, and ere I doe,</|>
                   <l>It shall be what a clock I say it is.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   Vhy so this gallant will command the sunne.
                </sp>
```

```
</div>
                <div type="scene" n="4" rend="notPresent">
                   <head type="supplied">[Act 4, Scene 4]</head>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Tranio, and the
Pedant drest like Vincentio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Sirs, this is the house, please it you that I call.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   <l>I what else, and but I be deceived,</l>
                   <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi> may remember
me < /1 >
                   <l>Neere twentie yeares a goe in <hi
rend="italic">Genoa</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>>Where we were lodgers, at the <hi
rend="italic">Pegasus</hi>,</l>
                   Tis well, and hold your owne in any case
                   Vith such austeritie as longeth to a father.
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Biondello.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   <l>I warrant you: but sir here comes your boy,</l>
                   <|>'Twere good he were <hi rend="italic">school'd</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>>Feare you not him: sirra <hi
rend="italic">Biondello</hi>,</l>
                   Now doe your dutie throughlie I aduise you:
                   <l>Imagine 'twere the right <hi rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   <1>Tut, feare not me.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <|>But hast thou done thy errand to <hi
rend="italic">Baptista</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   <l>I told him that your father was at <hi
```

```
rend="italic">Venice</hi>,</l>
                   <l>And that you look't for him this day in <hi</p>
rend="italic">Padua</hi>.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   Th'art a tall fellow, hold thee that to drinke,
                   <!>Here comes <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>: set your
countenance sir.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Baptista and
Lucentio: Pedant booted
                   <lb/>and bare headed.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi> you are happilie
met:</l>
                   <l>Sir, this is the gentleman I told you of,</l>
                   <l>I pray you stand good father to me now,</l>
                   <l>Giue me <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> for my patrimony.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                   Soft son: sir by your leave, having com to <hi</p>
rend="italic">Padua</hi></l>
                   To gather in some debts, my son <hi>i
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi></l>
                   <l>Made me acquainted with a waighty cause</l>
                   <l>Of loue betweene your daughter and himselfe:</l>
                   <l>And for the good report I heare of you,</l>
                   <l>And for the loue he beareth to your daughter,</l>
                   <l>And she to him: to stay him not too long,</l>
                   <l>I am content in a good fathers care</l>
                   To have him matcht, and if you please to like
                   <l>No worse then I, vpon some agreement</l>
                   <l>Me shall you finde readie and willing</l>
                   <| > With one consent to have her so bestowed: </ |
                   <l>For curious I cannot be with you</l>
                   <!>Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>, of whom I heare so
well.</l>
                 </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   -
<speaker <mark>rend="italic">Bap.</speaker></mark>
                   <l>Sir, pardon me in what I have to say,</l>
                   Your plainnesse and your shortnesse please me well:
                   <|>Right true it is your sonne <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>
here</l>
                   <l>Doth loue my daughter, and she loueth him,</l>
                   <l>Or both dissemble deepely their affections:</l>
                   <l>And therefore if you say no more then this,</l>
```

```
That like a Father you will deale with him,
                   <l>And passe my daughter a sufficient dower,</l>
                   The match is made, and all is done,
                   Your sonne shall have my daughter with consent.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>I thanke you sir, where then doe you know best</l>
                   <|>We be affied and such assurance tane,</|>
                   <|>As shall with either parts agreement stand.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   Not in my house <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>, for you
know < /1 >
                   <!>Pitchers haue eares, and I haue manie seruants,</!></!>
                   <!>Besides old <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi> is harkning
still.</l>
                   <l>And happilie we might be interrupted.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <l>Then at my lodging, and it like you,</l>
                   There doth my father lie: and there this night.
                   <cb n="2"/>
                   Veele passe the businesse privately and well:
                   <l>Send for your daughter by your seruant here,</l>
                   <l>My Boy shall fetch the Scriuener presentlie,</l>
                   The worst is this that at so slender warning,
                   You are like to have a thin and slender pittance.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>It likes me well:</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">Cambio</hi> hie you home, and bid <hi</p>
rend="italic">Bianca</hi> make her readie
                     <lb/>straight:</l>
                   <|>And if you will tell what hath hapned,</|>
                   <hi rend="italic">Lucentios</hi> Father is arrived in <hi</p>
rend="italic">Padua</hi>,</l>
                   <!>And how she's like to be <hi rend="italic">Lucentios</hi>
wife.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                   <l>I praie the gods she may withall my heart.</l>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tran.</speaker>
```

```
<l>Dallie not with the gods, but get thee gone.</l>
                  <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Peter.</stage>
                  <l>Signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>, shall I leade the
way, </l>
                  <|>Welcome, one messe is like to be your cheere,</|>
                  <!>Come sir, we will better it in <hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi>.</!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>I follow you.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt.</stage>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Lucentio and
Biondello.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  <l><hi rend="italic">Cambio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <|>What saist thou <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>.</|></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                  You saw my Master winke and laugh vpon
                     <lb/>you?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l><hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>, what of that?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                  Faith nothing: but has left mee here behinde
                     to expound the meaning or morrall of his signes and
to­
                     <lb/>kens.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  I pray thee moralize them.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                  Then thus: <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi> is safe talking
with the
                     deceiving Father of a deceitfull sonne.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
```

```
And what of him?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                  His daughter is to be brought by you to the
                     <lb/>supper.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>And then.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bio.</speaker>
                  The old Priest at Saint <hi rend="italic">Lukes</hi> Church
is at your
                     <lb/>command at all houres.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  And what of all this.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  I cannot tell, expect they are busied about a
                     <lb/>counterfeit assurance: take you assurance of her, <hi</li>
rend="italic">Cum
                    <lb/>preuilegio ad Impremendum solem</hi>, to th'Church
take the
                    Priest, Clarke, and some sufficient honest witnesses: 
                  If this be not that you looke for, I have no more to say,
                  <|>But bid <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> farewell for euer and a
day.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <!>Hear'st thou <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                  I cannot tarry: I knew a wench maried in an
                     <lb/>afternoone as shee went to the Garden for Parseley to
                     stuffe a Rabit, and so may you sir: and so adew sir, my
                     Master hath appointed me to goe to Saint <hi>hi
rend="italic">Lukes</hi> to bid
                    the Priest be readie to come against you come with your
                     <lb/>appendix.
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
```

```
<l>I may and will, if she be so contented:</l>
                   She will be pleas'd, then wherefore should I doubt:
                   <|>Hap what hap may, Ile roundly goe about her:</|>
                   <!>It shall goe hard if <hi rend="italic">Cambio</hi> goe
without her.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                </div>
                <div type="scene" n="5" rend="notPresent">
                   <head type="supplied">[Act 4, Scene 5]</head>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Petruchio,
Kate, Hortentio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   Come on a Gods name, once more toward our
                     <lb/>fathers:.</l>
                   <|>Good Lord how bright and goodly shines the Moone.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   The Moone, the Sunne: it is not Moonelight
                     < lb/>now.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <l>I say it is the Moone that shines so bright.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>I know it is the Sunne that shines so bright.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   Now by my mothers sonne, and that's my selfe,
                   <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">It</fw>
                   <pb facs="FFimg:axc0246-0.jpg" n="226"/>
                   <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                   <cb n="1"/>
                   <l>It shall be moone, or starre, or what I list,</l>
                   <l>Or ere I iourney to your Fathers house:</l>
                   <l>Goe on, and fetch our horses backe againe,</l>
                   <l>Euermore crost and crost, nothing but crost.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                   Say as he saies, or we shall neuer goe.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <!>Forward I pray, since we have come so farre,</!>
```

```
<l>And be it moone, or sunne, or what you please:</l>
                   <l>And if you please to call it a rush Candle,</l>
                   <|>Henceforth I vowe it shall be so for me.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>I>I say it is the Moone.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   <l>I know it is the Moone.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   Nay then you lye: it is the blessed Sunne.
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   Then God be blest, it is the blessed sun,
                   <l>But sunne it is not, when you say it is not.</l>
                   <l>And the Moone changes even as your minde:</l>
                   Vhat you will have it nam'd, even that it is,
                   <|>And so it shall be so for <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi>.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                   <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, goe thy waies, the field is
won. < /1 >
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <!>Well, forward, forward, thus the bowle should
                     <lb rend="turnunder"/><pc rend="turnunder">(</pc>run,</l>
                   <l>And not vnluckily against the Bias:</l>
                   <l>But soft, Company is comming here.</l>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Vincentio.</stage>
                   <l>Good morrow gentle Mistris, where away:</l>
                   <!>Tell me sweete <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, and tell me
truely too,</l>
                   <|>Hast thou beheld a fresher Gentlewoman:</|>
                   <!>Such warre of white and red within her cheekes:</!>
                   <|>What stars do spangle heaven with such beautie,</|>
                   <|>As those two eyes become that heauenly face?</|>
                   <l>Faire louely Maide, once more good day to thee:</l>
                   <|>Sweete <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> embrace her for her
beauties sake.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
```

```
<|>A will make the man mad to make the woman
                     <lb/>of him.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  Yong budding Virgin, faire, and fresh, & type weet, 
                  <l>Whether away, or whether is thy aboade?</l>
                  <|>Happy the Parents of so faire a childe;</|>
                  <|>Happier the man whom fauourable stars</|>
                  <l>A lots thee for his louely bedfellow.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  Vhy how now hi rend="italic" Kate hi>, I hope thou art
not mad,</l>
                  This is a man old, wrinckled, faded, withered,
                  <l>And not a Maiden, as thou saist he is.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>Pardon old father my mistaking eies,</l>
                  That have bin so bedazled with the sunne,
                  <l>That euery thing I looke on seemeth greene:</l>
                  Now I perceive thou art a reverent Father:
                  <l>Pardon I pray thee for my mad mistaking.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Do good old grandsire, & withall make known</l>
                  Vhich way thou trauellest, if along with vs,
                  <I>We shall be ioyfull of thy companie.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  <l>Faire Sir, and you my merry Mistris,</l>
                  That with your strange encounter much amasde me:
                  <!>My name is call'd <hi rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>, my
dwelling <hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi>,</l>
                  <!>And bound I am to <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi>, there to
visite</l>
                  <|>A sonne of mine, which long I have not seene.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>What is his name?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vinc.</speaker>
                  <l><hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> gentle sir.</l>
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>Happily met, the happier for thy sonne:</l>
                   <l>And now by Law, as well as reuerent age,</l>
                   <l>I may intitle thee my louing Father,</l>
                   The sister to my wife, this Gentlewoman,
                   Thy Sonne by this hath married: wonder not,
                   Nor be not grieued, she is of good esteeme,
                   <!>Her dowrie wealthie, and of worthie birth;</l>
                   <l>Beside, so qualified, as may beseeme</l>
                   <l>The Spouse of any noble Gentleman:</l>
                   <1>Let me imbrace with old <hi
rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>,</l>
                   <cb n="2"/>
                   <l>And wander we to see thy honest sonne,</l>
                   <!>Who will of thy arrival be full ioyous.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Vinc.</speaker>
                   <l>But is this true, or is it else your pleasure,</l>
                   <l>Like pleasant trauailors to breake a Iest</l>
                   <l>Vpon the companie you ouertake?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                   <1>I doe assure thee father so it is.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>Come goe along and see the truth hereof,</l>
                   <l>For our first merriment hath made thee iealous.</l>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <!>Well <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, this has put me in
heart;</l>
                   <l>Haue to my Widdow, and if she froward</l>
                   <|>Then hast thou taught <hi rend="italic">Hortentio</hi> to be
vntoward.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                </div>
              </div>
              <div type="act" n="5" rend="notPresent">
                <div type="scene" n="1" rend="notPresent">
                   <head type="supplied">[Act 5, Scene 1]</head>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Biondello,
Lucentio and Bianca, Gremio
                     <lb/>is out before.</stage>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                  Softly and swiftly sir, for the Priest is ready.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  I flie <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>; but they may chance
to neede
                     <lb/>thee at home, therefore leave vs.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                  Nay faith, Ile see the Church a your backe,
                     and then come backe to my mistris as soone as I can.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <!>I maruaile <hi rend="italic">Cambio</hi> comes not all this
while.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Petruchio, Kate,
Vincentio, Grumio
                  <lb/>with Attendants.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Sir heres the doore, this is <hi rend="italic">Lucentios</hi>
house,</l>
                  <l>My Fathers beares more toward the
Market&\#x2011;place,</l>
                  Thither must I, and here I leave you sir.
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  You shall not choose but drinke before you go,
                  <|>I thinke I shall command your welcome here;</|>
                  <l>And by all likelihood some cheere is toward.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">Knock.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Grem.</speaker>
                  They're busie within, you were best knocke
                     <lb/>lowder.
                <stage rend="italic center" type="business">Pedant lookes out of
the window.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  What's he that knockes as he would beat downe
                     <lb/>the gate?
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Is Signior <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> within sir?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  He's within sir, but not to be spoken withall.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vinc.</speaker>
                  What if a man bring him a hundred pound or
                    <lb/>two to make merrie withall.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  Keepe your hundred pounds to your selfe, hee
                    <lb/>shall neede none so long as I liue.
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  Nay, I told you your sonne was well beloued in
                    <lb/><hi rend="italic">Padua</hi>: doe you heare sir, to leaue
friuolous circumstan­
                    <lb/>ces, I pray you tell signior <hi
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> that his Father is
                    <lb/>come from <hi rend="italic">Pisa</hi>, and is here at the
doore to speake with
                    <lb/>him.</p>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  Thou liest his Father is come from <hi
rend="italic">Padua</hi>, and
                    <lb/>here looking out at the window.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Art thou his father?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  I sir, so his mother saies, if I may beleeue her.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  Why how now gentleman: why this is flat kna­
                    <lb/>uerie to take vpon you another mans name.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Peda.</speaker>
                  Lay hands on the villaine, I beleeue a meanes
                    to cosen some bodie in this Citie vnder my
countenance.
               <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Biondello.</stage>
               <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bio.</speaker>
                  I have seene them in the Church together, God
                    <lb/>send'em good shipping: but who is here? mine old
Ma\&\#x00AD;
                    <lb/>ster <hi rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>: now wee are
vndone and brough to no­
                    <lb/>thing.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Come hither crackhempe.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  I hope I may choose Sir.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Come hither you rogue, what have you forgot mee?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Biond.</speaker>
                  Forgot you, no sir: I could not forget you, for
                    I neuer saw you before in all my life.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vinc.</speaker>
                  What, you notorious villaine, didst thou neuer
                    <lb/>see thy Mistris father, <hi
rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>?
               </sp>
               <fw type="catchword" place="footRight">
             <hi rend="italic">Bion.</hi> What</fw>
               <pb facs="FFimg:axc0247-0.jpg" n="227"/>
               <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
               <cb n="1"/>
               <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  What my old worshipfull old master? yes
                    <lb/>marie sir see where he lookes out of the window.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Ist so indeede.
               </sp>
               <stage rend="italic inline" type="business">He beates
Biondello.</stage>
               <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                 Helpe, helpe, here's a mad man will mur­
                    <lb/>der me.</p>
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Pedan.</speaker>
                  Helpe, sonne, helpe signior <hi
rend="italic">Baptista</hi>.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                 Pree the <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> let's stand aside and see
the end of
                    <lb/>this controuersie.
               </sp>
               <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Pedant with
seruants, Baptista, Tranio.</stage>
               <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  pSir, what are you that offer to beate my ser&\#x00AD;
                    <lb/>uant?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vinc.</speaker>
                 What am I sir: nay what are you sir: oh immor­
                    tall Goddes: oh fine villaine, a silken doublet, a
vel­
                    <lb/>uet hose, a scarlet cloake, and a copataine hat: oh I am
                    <lb/>vndone, I am vndone: while I plaie the good husband
                    at home, my sonne and my seruant spend all at the
vni­
                    <lb/>uersitie.
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  How now, what's the matter?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                 <speaker rend="italic">Bapt.</speaker>
                  What is the man lunaticke?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                 Sir, you seeme a sober ancient Gentleman by
```

```
your habit: but your words shew you a mad man: why
                    sir, what cernes it you, if I weare Pearle and gold: I thank
                    <lb/>my good Father, I am able to maintaine it.
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Thy father: oh villaine, he is a Saile‑maker in
                    <lb/><hi rend="italic">Bergamo</hi>.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  You mistake sir, you mistake sir, praie what do
                    <lb/>you thinke is his name?
               </sp>
               <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  His name, as if I knew not his name: I have
                    brought him vp euer since he was three yeeres old, and
                    his name is <hi rend="italic">Tronio</hi>.
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  Awaie, awaie mad asse, his name is <hi
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>, and
                    he is mine onelie sonne and heire to the Lands of me
sig­
                    <lb/>nior <hi rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>.
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ven.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>: oh he hath murdred his
Master; laie
                    hold on him I charge you in the Dukes name: oh my
                    <lb/>sonne, my sonne: tell me thou villaine, where is my son
                    <lb/><hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>?
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                  Call forth an officer: Carrie this mad knaue to
                    <lb/>the Iaile: father <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>, I charge
you see that hee be
                    <lb/>forth comming.
               </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vinc.</speaker>
                  Carrie me to the Iaile?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  Staie officer, he shall not go to prison.
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  Talke not signior <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi>: I saie he
shall goe to
                    <lb/>prison.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  Take heede signior <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>, least you
be coni­
                    <lb/>catcht in this businesse: I dare sweare this is the right
                    <lb/><hi rend="italic">Vincentio</hi>.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ped">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Ped.</speaker>
                  Sweare if thou dar'st.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  Naie, I dare not sweare it.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Tran.</speaker>
                  Then thou wert best saie that I am not <hi
rend="italic">Lu­
                    <lb/>centio</hi>.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  Yes, I know thee to be signior <hi
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  Awaie with the dotard, to the Iaile with him.
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Biondello,
Lucentio and <a href="mailto:choice">corig>Biancu</a></a>/orig><a href="mailto:corr">corr></a>/choice>.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Thus strangers may be haild and abusd: oh mon­
                    <lb/>strous villaine.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                  Oh we are spoil'd, and yonder he is, denie him,
                    forsweare him, or else we are all vndone.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit Biondello,
```

```
Tranio and Pedant as fast as may be.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  Pardon sweete father.
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="business">Kneele.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Liues my sweete sonne?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  Pardon deere father.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  How hast thou offended, where is <hi
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  Here's <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>, right sonne to the
right <hi rend="italic">Vin&#x00AD;
                    <lb/>centio</hi>,
                  <cb n="2"/>
                  That have by marriage made thy daughter mine,
                  Vhile counterfeit supposes bleer'd thine eine.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <!>Here's packing with a witnesse to deceive vs all.</l></r>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  <|>Where is that damned villaine <hi
rend="italic">Tranio</hi>,</l>
                  <l>That fac'd and braued me in this matter so?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>>Why, tell me is not this my <hi
rend="italic">Cambio</hi>?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Cambio</hi> is chang'd into <hi</p>
rend="italic">Lucentio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
```

```
<l>Loue wrought these miracles. <hi rend="italic">Biancas</hi>
loue</l>
                  <l>Made me exchange my state with <hi
rend="italic">Tranio</hi>,</l>
                   <|>While he did beare my countenance in the towne,</|>
                  <l>And happilie I haue arrived at the last</l>
                  <l>Vnto the wished hauen of my blisse:</l>
                  <|>What <hi rend="italic">Tranio</hi> did, my selfe enforst him
to;</l>
                  <l>Then pardon him sweete Father for my sake.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                   Ile slit the villaines nose that would have sent
                     <lb/>me to the Iaile.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   But doe you heare sir, haue you married my
                     daughter without asking my good will<c</li>
rend="italic">?</c>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Feare not <hi rend="italic">Baptista</hi>, we will content
you, goe to:
                     but I will in to be reueng'd for this villanie.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <l>And I to sound the depth of this knauerie.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>Looke not pale <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>, thy father will
not frown.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <l>My cake is <choice><orig>doug,hbut</orig><corr>dough,
but</corr></choice> Ile in among the rest,</l>
                  Out of hope of all, but my share of the feast.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   Husband let's follow, to see the end of this adoe.
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   First kisse me <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, and we will.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   What in the midst of the streete?
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   What art thou asham'd of me?
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   No sir, God forbid, but asham'd to kisse.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <| > Why then let's home againe: Come Sirra let's
                     < lb/>awaie. </l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <1>Nay, I will give thee a kisse, now praie thee
                     <lb/>Loue staie.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Is not this well? come my sweete <hi
rend="italic">Kate</hi>.</l>
                  <|>Better once then <c rend="inverted">n</c>euer, for neuer to
late.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exeunt.</stage>
                </div>
                <div type="scene" n="2" rend="notPresent">
                   <head rend="italic center">Actus Quintus.</head>
                <head type="supplied">[Act 5, Scene 2]</head>
                  <note type="editorial" resp="#PW">Conventional scene
numbering does not accord with the Folio at this point.</note>
                   <stage rend="italic" type="entrance">Enter Baptista, Vincentio,
Gremio, the Pedant, Lucentio, and
                     Sianca. Tranio, Biondello Grumio, and Widdow:
                     <lb/>The Seruingmen with Tranio bringing
                     <lb/>in a Banquet.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <| >At last, though long, our iarring notes agree, </ |
                  <l>And time it is when raging warre is come,</l>
                   <l>To smile at scapes and perils ouerblowne:</l>
```

```
<!>My faire <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi> bid my father
welcome,</l>
                  Vhile I with selfesame kindnesse welcome thine:
                   <l>Brother <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, sister <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Katerina</hi>,</l>
                  <l>And thou <hi rend="italic">Hortentio</hi> with thy louing
<hi rend="italic">Widdow</hi>:</l>
                  <l>Feast with the best, and welcome to my house,</l>
                  <l>My Banket is to close our stomakes vp</l>
                  <|>After our great good cheere: praie you sit downe,</|>
                   <|>For now we sit to chat as well as eate.</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  Nothing but sit and sit, and eate and eate.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi> affords this kindnesse, sonne
<hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Padua</hi> affords nothing but what is
kinde.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <l>For both our sakes I would that word were true.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   Now for my life <hi rend="italic">Hortentio</hi> feares his
Widow.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-wid">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Wid.</speaker>
                  Then neuer trust me if I be affeard.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>You are verie sencible, and yet you misse my
                     <lb/>sence:</l>
                  <!>I meane <hi rend="italic">Hortentio</hi> is afeard of
you.</l>
                </sp>
                <fw type="catchword" place="footRight"><hi
rend="italic">Wid.</hi> He</fw>
                <pb facs="FFimg:axc0248-0.jpg" n="228"/>
                <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
```

```
<cb n="1"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-wid">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Wid.</speaker>
                  He that is giddie thinks the world turns round.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Roundlie replied.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                  <l>Mistris, how meane you that?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-wid">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Wid.</speaker>
                  <1>Thus I conceive by him.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <!>Conceives by me, how likes <hi rend="italic">Hortentio</hi>
that?</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <1>My Widdow saies, thus she conceives her tale.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  Verie well mended: kisse him for that good
                     <lb/>Widdow.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                  <!>He that is giddie thinkes the world turnes round,</!></
                  <l>I praie you tell me what you meant by that.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-wid">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Wid.</speaker>
                  Your housband being troubled with a shrew,
                  <l>Measures my husbands sorrow by his woe:</l>
                  <l>And now you know my meaning.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <l>A verie meane meaning.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-wid">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Wid.</speaker>
                  <1>Right, I meane you.</1>
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                  <l>And I am meane indeede, respecting you.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>To her <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <l>To her <hi rend="italic">Widdow</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>A hundred marks, my <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi> does put
her down.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                  <l>That's my office.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                  <l>Spoke like an Officer: ha to the lad.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic center" type="business">Drinkes to
Hortentio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                  <|>How likes <hi rend="italic">Gremio</hi> these quicke witted
folkes?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                  <l>Beleeue me sir, they But together well.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  <l>Head, and but an hastie witted bodie,</l>
                  Vould say your Head and But were head and horne.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  I>I Mistris Bride, hath that awakened you?
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  <|>I, but not frighted me, therefore Ile sleepe a&#x00AD;
                     <lb/>gaine.</l>
                </sp>
```

```
<sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   Nay that you shall not since you have begun:
                   <l>Haue at you for a better iest or too.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                   <l>Am I your Bird, I meane to shift my bush,</l>
                   <l>And then pursue me as you draw your Bow.</l>
                   <!>You are welcome all.</!>
                </sp>
                 <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit Bianca.</stage>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   She hath preuented me, here signior <hi</p>
rend="italic">Tranio</hi>,</l>
                   This bird you aim'd at, though you hit her not,
                   Therefore a health to all that shot and mist.
                <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tri.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh sir, <hi rend="italic">Lucentio</hi> slipt me like his
Gray & #x2011; hound, </l>
                   Vhich runs himselfe, and catches for his Master.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>A good swift simile, but something currish.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-tra">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Tra.</speaker>
                   <!>'Tis well sir that you hunted for your selfe:</l>
                   Tis thought your Deere does hold you at a bai<gap extent="1"</p>
unit="chars" reason="illegible" agent="partiallyInkedType" resp="#ES"/>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Oh, oh <hi rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>, <hi</pre>
rend="italic">Tranio</hi> hits you now.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l>I thanke thee for that gird good <hi
rend="italic">Tranio</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Confesse, confesse, hath he not hit you here?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>A has a little gald me I confesse:</l>
                   <|>And as the Iest did glaunce awaie from me,</|>
                   <l>'Tis ten to one it maim'd you too out right.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Now in good sadnesse sonne <hi
rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>,</l>
                   <!>I thinke thou hast the veriest shrew of all.</!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <| > Well, I say no: and therefore sir assurance, </ |
                   <l>Let's each one send vnto his wife,</l>
                   <l>And he whose wife is most obedient,</l>
                   To come at first when he doth send for her,
                   <| Shall win the wager which we will propose. </ |
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hort.</speaker>
                   <l>Content, what's the wager<c rend="italic">?</c></l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <1>Twentie crownes.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <1>Twentie crownes,</1>
                   <l>Ile venture so much of my Hawke or Hound,</l>
                   <l>But twentie times so much vpon my Wife.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <l>A hundred then.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Content.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>A match, 'tis done.</l>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>Who shall begin?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <1>That will I.</1>
                   <l>Goe <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>, bid your Mistris come
to me.</1>
                </sp>
                <cb n="2"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bio.</speaker>
                   <1>Igoe.</1>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <!>Sonne, Ile be your halfe, <hi rend="italic">Bianca</hi>
comes.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   <!>Ile haue no halues: Ile beare it all my selfe.</!>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Biondello.</stage>
                   <1>How now, what newes?</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bio.</speaker>
                   <l>Sir, my Mistris sends you word</l>
                   That she is busie, and she cannot come.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   How? she's busie, and she cannot come: is that
                     <lb/>an answere?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-gre">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Gre.</speaker>
                   <l>I, and a kinde one too:</l>
                   <!>Praie God sir your wife send you not a worse.</!>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>I hope better.</l>
                </sp>
                 <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   Sirra <hi rend="italic">Biondello</hi>, goe and intreate my
wife to
                     <lb/>come to me forthwith.
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit. Bion.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
```

```
<speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   Oh ho, intreate her, nay then shee must needes
                     < lb/>come.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>I am affraid sir, doe what you can</l>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Biondello.</stage>
                   <!>Yours will not be entreated: Now, where's my wife?</!></!>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bio">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bion.</speaker>
                   She saies you have some goodly lest in hand,
                   <| She will not come: she bids you come to her. </ |
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <|>Worse and worse, she will not come:</|>
                   <l>Oh vilde, intollerable, not to be indur'd:</l>
                   <l>Sirra <hi rend="italic">Grumio</hi>, goe to your Mistris,</l>
                   <| Say I command her come to me. </ |
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <1>I know her answere.</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                   <|>What?</|>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>She will not.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   The fouler fortune mine, and there an end.
                <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter
Katerina.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Now by my hollidam here comes <hi
rend="italic">Katerina</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kat.</speaker>
                   <|>What is your will sir, that you send for me?</|>
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <!>Where is your sister, and <hi rend="italic">Hortensios</hi>
wife?</1>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                   They sit conferring by the Parler fire.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>Goe fetch them hither, if they denie to come,</l>
                   Swinge me them soundly forth vnto their husbands:
                   <l>Away I say, and bring them hither straight.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                   Here is a wonder, if you talke of a wonder.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Hor.</speaker>
                   <l>And so it is: I wonder what it boads.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   Marrie peace it boads, and loue, and quiet life,
                   <l>An awfull rule, and right supremicie:</l>
                   <l>And to be short, what not, that's sweete and happie.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bap">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Bap.</speaker>
                   <l>Now faire befall thee good <hi
rend="italic">Petruchio</hi>;</l>
                   The wager thou hast won, and I will adde
                   <!>Vnto their losses twentie thousand crownes,</!>
                   <l>Another dowrie to another daughter,</l>
                   For she is chang'd as she had neuer bin.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                   <speaker rend="italic">Petr.</speaker>
                   <l>Nay, I will win my wager better yet,</l>
                   <l>And show more signe of her obedience,</l>
                   <l>Her new built vertue and obedience.</l>
                   <stage rend="italic center" type="entrance">Enter Kate, Bianca,
and Widdow.</stage>
                   <!>See where she comes, and brings your froward Wiues</!>
                   <l>As prisoners to her womanlie perswasion:</l>
                   <hi rend="italic">Katerine</hi>, that Cap of yours becomes
you not,\langle l \rangle
```

```
<l>Off with that bable, throw it vnderfoote.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-wid">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Wid.</speaker>
                  <l>Lord let me neuer haue a cause to sigh,</l>
                  Till I be brought to such a sillie passe.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  <l>Fie what a foolish dutie call you this?</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>I would your dutie were as foolish too:</l>
                  The wisdome of your dutie faire <hi>
rend="italic">Bianca</hi>,</l>
                  Hath cost me fiue hundred crownes since supper time.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-bia">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Bian.</speaker>
                  The more foole you for laying on my dutie.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <hi rend="italic">Katherine</hi> I charge thee tell these
head-strong
                    <lb/>lb/>women, what dutie they doe owe their Lords and
hus­
                    <lb/>bands.
                </sp>
                <fw type="catchword" place="footRight"><hi
rend="italic">Wid.</hi>
                <pb facs="FFimg:axc0249-0.jpg" n="229"/>
                <fw type="rh">The Taming of the Shrew.</fw>
                <cb n="1"/>
                <sp who="#F-shr-wid">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Wid.</speaker>
                  <l>Come, come, your mocking: we will have no
                    <lb/>telling.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>Come on I say, and first begin with her.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-wid">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Wid.</speaker>
                  <l>She shall not.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
```

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-kat">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Kate.</speaker>
                  <!>Fie, fie, vnknit that threatning vnkinde brow,</!>
                  <|>And dart not scornefull glances from those eies,</|>
                  To wound thy Lord, thy King, thy Gouernour.
                  <l>It blots thy beautie, as frosts doe bite the Meads,</l>
                  <l>Confounds thy fame, as whirlewinds shake faire budds,</l>
                  <l>And in no sence is meete or amiable.</l>
                  <|>A woman mou'd, is like a fountaine troubled,</|>
                  Muddie, ill seeming, thicke, bereft of beautie,
                  <l>And while it is so, none so dry or thirstie</l>
                  Vill daigne to sip, or touch one drop of it.
                  Thy husband is thy Lord, thy life, thy keeper,
                  Thy head, thy soueraigne: One that cares for thee,
                  <l>And for thy maintenance. Commits his body</l>
                  <l>To painfull labour, both by sea and land:</l>
                  To watch the night in stormes, the day in cold,
                  Vhil'st thou ly'st warme at home, secure and safe,
                  <l>And craues no other tribute at thy hands,</l>
                  Sut loue, faire lookes, and true obedience;</l>
                  <l>Too little payment for so great a debt.</l>
                  <l>Such dutie as the subject owes the Prince,</l>
                  <l>Euen such a woman oweth to her husband:</l>
                  <l>And when she is froward, peeuish, sullen, sowre,</l>
                  <l>And not obedient to his honest will,</l>
                  Vhat is she but a foule contending Rebell,
                  <l>And gracelesse Traitor to her louing Lord?</l>
                  <l>I am asham'd that women are so simple,</l>
                  <cb n="2"/>
                  To offer warre, where they should kneele for peace:
                  <l>Or seeke for rule, supremacie, and sway,</l>
                  Vhen they are bound to serue, loue, and obay.
                  Vhy are our bodies soft, and weake, and smooth,
                  <l>Vnapt to toyle and trouble in the world,</l>
                  <|>But that our soft conditions, and our harts,</|>
                  Should well agree with our externall parts<c</p>
rend="italic">?</c></l>
                  <l>Come, come, you froward and vnable wormes,</l>
                  <!>My minde hath bin as bigge as one of yours,</l>
                  <l>My heart as great, my reason haplie more,</l>
                  To bandie word for word, and frowne for frowne;
                  <l>But now I see our Launces are but strawes:</l>
                  Our strength as weake, our weakenesse past compare,
                  That seeming to be most, which we indeed least are.
                  Then vale your stomackes, for it is no boote,
                  <l>And place your hands below your husbands foote:</l>
                  <l>In token of which dutie, if he please,</l>
                  <l>My hand is readie, may it do him ease.</l>
```

<l>I say she shall, and first begin with her.</l>

```
</sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <|>Why there's a wench: Come on, and kisse mee
                     <lb/><hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <| > Well go thy waies olde Lad for thou shalt ha't.</| >
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-vin">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Vin.</speaker>
                  Tis a good hearing, when children are toward.
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  <l>But a harsh hearing, when women are froward,</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-ptr">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Pet.</speaker>
                  <l>Come <hi rend="italic">Kate</hi>, weee'le to bed,</l>
                  <|>We three are married, but you two are sped.</|>
                  Twas I wonne the wager, though you hit the white,
                  <l>And being a winner, God giue you good night.</l>
                </sp>
                <stage rend="italic rightJustified" type="exit">Exit
Petruchio.</stage>
                <sp who="#F-shr-hor">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Horten.</speaker>
                  Now goe thy wayes, thou hast tam'd a curst
                     < lb/>Shrow.</l>
                </sp>
                <sp who="#F-shr-luc">
                  <speaker rend="italic">Luc.</speaker>
                  Tis a wonder, by your leave, she wil be tam'd so.
                </sp>
              </div>
              </div>
              <trailer>FINIS.</trailer>
              <fw type="sig" place="footCentre">Vv.</fw>
           </div>
         </body>
       </text>
</TEI>
```